## INFORMATION TO USERS

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be from any type of computer printer.

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each original is also photographed in one exposure and is included in reduced form at the back of the book.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced xerographically in this copy. Higher quality $6^{\prime \prime} \times 9^{\prime \prime}$ black and white photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to order.

A Bell \& Howell Information Company
300 North Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor MI $48106-1346$ USA
313/761-4700 800/521-0600

## A GRAMMAR OF MOCOVI

by

Verónica María Grondona

# Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of Arts and Sciences in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy 

## University of Pittsburgh

1998

## Copyright 1999 by Grondona, Veronica Maria

All rights reserved.

UMI Microform 9906270
Copyright 1998, by UMI Company. All rights reserved.
This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

## UMI

300 North Zeeb Road Ann Arbor, MI 48103

## FACULTY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES

This dissertation was presented
by

Veronica Maria Grondona

It was defended on

August 6, 1998
and approved by

Sarah G. Thomason

Terrence Kaufman

Alan Juffs

Susan Berk-Seligson

# A GRAMMAR OF MOCOVI 

Verónica María Grondona. PhD

University of Pittsburgh. 1998


#### Abstract

This dissertation presents a description of Mocovi, with special emphasis on the inflectional morphology of noun and verb phrases and the structure of clauses and sentences. The basis for this study is comprised of data collected during fieldwork with native speakers of Mocovi in the Colonia "El Pastoril" in Chaco province. Argentina.

Mocovi belongs to the Southern branch of the Waikurúan language family. It has somewhere between 4.000 and 7.000 speakers who live in communities scattered in the northern part of Santa Fé province and the southern part of Chaco province in Argentina.

Mocovi is an SVO language with an Active/Inactive pronominal system. It has one set of pronominal clitics for agentive subjects, i.e. an Active set of proclitics. and another set for nonagent subjects and objects, i.e. an Inactive set of proclitics. The set of Inactive proclitics strongly resembles the set of possessive markers on nouns. It also has an Alienable/Inalienable opposition in nouns. Mocovi has a complex demonstrative system that consists of a set of deictic roots which precede the noun in noun phrases and mark the absence/presence of the noun they modify. as well as motion (coming/going) and position (standing/sitting/lying). These deictic roots can also function as pronominals and as locative adverbs. Mocovi has a complex verb form with numerous categories expressed as affixes or clitics within that form: negation. indefinite agent. person and number, progressive aspect, location and direction, object number. and evidentiality.


It lacks a passive construction. but it has an indefinite agent proclitic that occurs within the verb form. It has a set of locative/directional verbal enclitics that express the location and/or direction of the action expressed by the verb. The following types of clauses are described: transitive and intransitive clauses. existential and copular clauses, and subordinate clauses. including relative clauses and complement clauses.

This study provides a description of Mocovi. a language that has been poorly documented. with particular emphasis on nominal and verbal morphology. It provides a fairly detailed and comprehensive study of a Waikurúan language. It presents data for a comparative study of Waikuruan languages. and for the reconstruction of Proto-Waikuruan.

## Acknowledgements

I am especially endebted to the speakers of Mocovi of the Colonia "El Pastoril" who so patiently and vigorously attempted to teach me their language: without their knowledge and assistance I would never have been able to carry out this research. I thank those Mocovi speakers who have answered my endless questions with patience and insight: Juan José Manito. Roberto Ruiz, Juan Nicolás, Luisa Salteño and Simona Molina. Special thanks are due to Valentín Salteño, teacher and friend. His knowledge of Mocoví, his insights. his patience and his sense of humor have been invaluable during my fieldwork. I am also grateful to the staff of the Escuela $N^{\circ} 418$ "Niño Mocovi". especially Eva Morales and Nancy Vargas for their support and assistance, and for giving me the opportunity to work closely with them and their students.

I would like to express my gratitude to my dissertation committee members Sarah G. Thomason. Terrence Kaufman. Alan Juffs and Susan Berk-Seligson.

Sally's gentle guidance. encouragement and support throughout my career at the University of Pittsburgh were fundamental to the completion of this dissertation. Her detailed comments. her input and her demand for precision during the development of this study were always very constructive.

To Terry I owe my interest in American Indigenous languages and their speakers. He was the first one to introduce me to field work and to encourage my work on poorly documented languages. I am most grateful for the endless hours he spent going over the data with me. for his careful and detailed comments and constructive discussions. His input and guidance were essential to the development of this work. I have been very fortunate to work with Terry.

I thank Alan Juffs for his advice. his support. and his helpful comments. His work and insights on theoretical issues proved to be invaluable guidance, and helped me clarify various points, especially during the last stages of this project.

I am grateful to Susan Berk-Seligson for her constructive comments at different stages of this dissertation.

I also wish to thank the Center for Latin American Studies at the University of Pittsburgh and the Tinker Foundation for their financial support in the early stages of my fieldwork.

Finally. my deepest gratitude goes to my family, although miles distant. they have always been present in spirit. To my mother and brothers for their confidence. encouragement. and moral support in all moments of my career. To my father who taught me the value of knowledge, and whose interest in native American cultures I unknowingly pursued. And to Andrew, for his patience, his help, his encouragement, and for making me smile.

## Table of Contents

List of Tables ..... X
List of Abbreviations ..... x 1

1. Introduction ..... 1
1.1. Methodology ..... 3
1.2. Historical Background ..... 4
1.3. Existing Literature on Mocovi ..... 7
1.4. Grammatical Sketch ..... 8
1.4.1. Mocovi as an Active/Inactive Language ..... 9
1.4.2. Alienable/Inalienable Possession ..... 11
1.4.3. Structure of the Verb Form ..... 12
1.4.4. Basic Constituent Order and Clause Types ..... 13
1.5. Purpose and Organization of the Study ..... 19
1.5.1. Purpose of the Study ..... 19
1.5.2. Organization of the Study ..... 20
2. Phonology ..... 21
2.1. Consonants and vowels ..... 22
2.2. Consonants ..... 23
2.3 Vowels ..... 31
2.4 Phonotactics - Distribution of phonemes ..... 33
2.5 Phonological rules ..... 35
2.6 Morpho-phonological rules ..... 39
2.7 Suprasegmentals - Stress ..... $+1$
2.8 Summary ..... $+2$
3. Nominal Morphology: Nouns and Noun Phrases ..... 43
3.1. Nominal roots ..... 4
3.1.1. Bound roots ..... 4
3.1.2. Free roots ..... 46
3.2. Gender ..... 48
3.3. Number ..... 51
3.3.1. Paucal ..... 51
3.3.1.1. Paucal -1 ..... 51
3.3.1.2. Paucal -cr ..... 54
3.3.1.3. Paucal -i. ..... 55
3.3.1.4. Paucal -ir ..... 56
3.3.1.5. Paucal -1) ..... 57
3.3.1.6. Paucal -qa ..... 57
3.3.1.7. Paucal -r ..... 59
3.3.1.8. Paucal - vowel lengthening ..... 60
3.3.2. Plural ..... 61
3.3.2.1. Plural -ipi ..... 61
3.3.2.2. Collective -sat ..... 63
3.4. Possession ..... 65
3.4.I. Possessive Structures within the Noun Phrase. ..... 66
3.4.2. Noun Classes ..... 70
3.4.2.1. Class I - Nouns that must be possessed ..... 70
3.4.2.2. Class II - Nouns that may be possessed ..... 72
3.4.2.3. Class III - Nouns that camnot be possessed ..... 75
3.5. The Demonstrative System ..... 79
3.6. Adjective Phrase ..... 86
3.7. Numerals and Quantifiers ..... 89
3.8. Summary ..... 92
4. Verbal Morphology: Verbs and Verb Phrases ..... 93
4.1. Person markers ..... 94
4.1.1. Independent Pronouns ..... 94
4.1.2. Person markers - Verbal morphology ..... 96
4.1.3. Active markers ..... 103
4.1.4. Inactive markers ..... 107
4.2. The Prefix $n$ - hither' ..... 116
4.2.1. $n$ - 'hither' ..... 116
4.2.2. $n$ - ${ }^{-h}$ ither ${ }^{\circ}$ as Reflexive ..... 123
4.3. Indefinite Agent ..... 125
4.4. Aspect ..... 128
4.5. Locatives Directionals ..... 132
4.6. Object Number ..... 147
4.7. Summary ..... 149
5. Clause Level Syntax ..... 150
5.1. Constituent Order ..... 150
5.2. Sentence Types ..... 154
5.2.1. Declarative Sentences ..... 154
5.2.2. Existential Sentences ..... 159
5.2.3. Copular Sentences ..... 161
5.3. Intertogatives ..... 162
5.4. Subordinate Clauses ..... 164
5.4.1. Complement Clauses ..... 164
5.4.2. Relative Clauses ..... 106
5.4.3. Adverbial Clauses ..... 167
5.5. Coordination ..... 170
5.6. Comparatives and Equatives ..... 176
5.7. Negation ..... 178
5.8. Evidential ..... 179
5.9. Summary ..... 182
6. Spanish Influence on Mocoví ..... 183
6.1. Methodoloyy ..... 183
6.2. Lexical Borrowings ..... 184
6.2.1. Spanish loans with no segmental changes and Spanish stress ..... 185
6.2.2. Mocovi stress with native suffixes ..... 185
6.2.3. Vowel change (Sp. iu/ $>\mathrm{Mcv}$ :oi (and Spanish stress) ..... 188
6.2.4. Word-initial vowel deletion ..... 188
6.2.5. Reanalysis of Spanish loans ..... 189
6.2.6. Consonant cluster simplification ..... 189
6.2.7. Spanish loans with Mocovi stress in all forms ..... 190
6.2.8. Discourse markers ..... 190
6.2.9. New phonemes ..... 193
6.2.10. Unknown source ..... 194
6.1. Summary ..... 195
7. Conclusion ..... 197
References ..... 200
Appendices ..... 209
Appendix A-Texts ..... 210
Text 1: A Joke about the Mosquitos ..... 211
Text 2: The Flood ..... 218
Text 3: The Woman and the Duck ..... 229
Text 4: The Fox Steals from the Jaguar ..... 239
Appendix B-Other Waikurian Languages ..... 246
B.I. Phonemic Inventory of the Waikuruan languages ..... 246
B.2. The Demonstrative System of the Waikuruan languages ..... 248
B.3. Locative/Directional verbal morphemes in the Waikurian languages ..... 250
B.4. Phonemic Inventory of (Argent.alian) Spanish ..... 256
Appendix C - Maps ..... 257
Map 1: Area where Mocovi is spoken ..... 257
Wap 2: Early Spanish Settlements in the southern Chaco Region ..... 258
Map 3: Geographic location of Waikuruan languages ..... 259
Appendix D-Glossary ..... 260

## List of Tables

Table I - Person Markers ..... 10
Table 2 - Consonant Phonemes ..... 22
Table 3 - Vowel Phonemes ..... 23
Table 4 - Structure of the noun and noun phrase ..... $+3$
Table 5 - Nouns not overtly marked for grammatical gender ..... 48
Table 6 - Nouns with paucal -I ..... 53
Table 7 - Nouns with paucal -cr ..... 55
Table 8 - Vouns with paucal - $i$ ..... 55
Table 9 - Nouns with paucal -ir ..... 56
Table 10- Vouns with paucal -o ..... 57
Table 11 - Nouns with paucal -qa ..... 58
Table 12 - .Vouns with paucal - $r$ (stems ending in a vowel) ..... 59
Table 13- Vouns with paucal suffix - $r$ (stems ending in $/ \mathrm{aq} /$ ) ..... 60
Table It - Vowel lengthening ..... 60
Table 15 - Nouns that take the collective suffix -sat ..... 64
Table 16 - .Nouns that take the collective suffix -sat ..... 64
Table 17 - Possessive Markers ..... 67
Table 18 - The Demonstrative System of Hocovi ..... 80
Table 19-Adjectives ..... 88
Table 20 - Adjectives ending in -ayk (M)-ay (F) ..... 89
Table 21 - Structure of the Verb form ..... 93
Table 22 - Independent Pronouns ..... 95
Table 23 - Active and Inactive person markers ..... 97
Table 24 - Active person markers ..... 103
Table 25 - Verbs with Active person markers ..... 104
Table 26 - Inactive person markers ..... 108
Table 27 - Verbs with (only) Inactive person markers ..... 109
Table 28 - Active and Inactive markers with the verb ciacr to cut' ..... 113
Table 29 - Locative/directional enclitics ..... 132
Table 30 - Sound Correspondences ..... 247
Table 31 - The Demonstrative System of the Waikurúan Languages ..... 250
Table 32-Locative/Directional Verbal Morphemes in the Waikuruan Languages ..... 253
Table 33 - Phonemic inventory of (Argentinian) Spanish ..... 256

## List of Abbreviations

| $\bigcirc$ | orhography. spelling as it appears in the source | Nums | inwards |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | M | masculine |
| - | clitic | n | noun |
| - | affix | NE:Ci | negative |
| 1 | first (person) | Nom | nominalizer |
| 2 | second (person) | nonext | non-extended |
| 3 | third (person) | nthg | nothing |
| ABS | absolutive | (1) ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | object |
| absnt | absent | (1)3L | oblique |
| $A C$ | active | PCi | paucal |
| ADj | adjective | PI. | plural |
| AL . | alienable | ixiss | possessive |
| cmng | coming | pref | prefix |
| com. | collective | PREXi | progressive |
| betic | deictic root | Pron | pronoun |
| DM | diminutive | R | respeciful |
| DWN | down | \%i | singular |
| L. C | evidential | Sp | Spanish |
| t | familiar | suff | suffix |
| F | feminine | [D. | towards |
| gng | going | $\checkmark$ | verb |
| Him | hither | vert | vertically extended |
| hor | horizontally extended | vi | intransitive serb |
| m | inactive | け | transitive verb |
| INIDF | indefinite agent |  |  |

## 1. Introduction

This work presents a linguistic description of Mocovi. a Southern Waikuruan language spoken in the Chaco region in Argentina. with special emphasis on the inflectional morphology of noun and verb phrases, and the structure of sentences and clauses.

Mocovi. or [moqoyt la?qa:tqa] 'Mocovi language'. is an American Indian language with somewhere between 4.000 and 7.000 speakers who live in communities scattered in the northern part of Santa Fé province and the southern part of Chaco province in Argentina (See Map I. Appendix $C$ ). Mocovi belongs to the Southern branch of the Waikuruan language family.

The Waikurúan language family includes two branches. Waikurú and Southern Waikurúan. The Waikurú branch is made up of Mbayá. formerly spoken in the Brazilian and Paraguayan Chaco. and its only descendant Kadiwéu. now spoken by about 1.500 people in western Mato Grosso do Sul. Brazil. The Southern Branch includes Toba. Pilagá. Mocovi and ${ }^{\uparrow}$ Abipón. Toba. with 25,000 speakers, is spoken in Southern Paraguay and eastern Bolivia. and in the eastern part of Chaco and Formosa provinces in Argentina (approximately 15.000 Toba speakers live in Argentina). Pilagá has about 4.000 speakers scattered in the northeastern part of Chaco and in Formosa provinces in Argentina. Abipón. now extinct, was spoken in the eastern part of Chaco province in Argentina and was very closely related to the other languages in this branch. The family tree of the Waikuruan language family is provided in Figure 1.


Figure 1

Mocovi is a poorly documented language in a poorly studied family. There is an 1892 grammar of Mocovi by Lafone Quevedo that is based on a manuscript by Francisco Tavolini. a Jesuit priest. dating from between 1854 and 1864: a paper on palatalization in two varieties of Mocovi by Gualdieri. and a study on zoological names and ethno-zoology of the Pilaga. Toba. Mocovi. Mataco and Vilela by Martinez Crovetto, an Argentinian agronomist. An Evangelical Minister. Alberto Buckwalter. is said to be working on a dictionary of Mocovi. I have not been able to contact Mr. Buckwalter. There are two historical works on the Waikuruan family. The first is a paper on the reconstruction of the pronominals and demonstratives of Proto-Waikuruan by Ceria and Sandalo (1995), which includes a reconstruction of the phonological system of Proto-Waikurúan largely based on unpublished work by Terrence Kaufman. The second is a paper on prefixation. semantic change and class reduction in Waikuruan languages by Vidal (1997). There is also a paper on location and direction in Waikurúan languages by Grondona (1998).

### 1.1. Methodology

This study is based on data collected during fieldwork between 1991 and 1997 in the Colonia "El Pastoril". in Villa Angela, Chaco. Argentina. over a period of six months. (See Map 1. Appendix C.) I have mainly worked with three different native speakers of the language, all of whom speak Spanish as a second language: Juan José Manito. born in 1943 and 'president' of the community between 1991 and 1993; Roberto Ruiz. born in 1939: and Valentín Salteño. born in 1965. Both Mr. Ruiz and Mr. Salteño are 'bilingual helpers' at the elementary school in the community. Mr. Ruiz also speaks Toba. which he learned as an adult while performing evangelical work in the northern part of the Chaco province in Argentina. Mr. Ruiz has also helped in Mr. Buckwalter's translation of the Bible into Mocoví.

I have spent a total of almost six months collecting data from native speakers of Mocovi between 1991 and 1997: one month in the summer of 1991 (May-June 1991), two and a half months in the summer of 1992 (June-July-August 1992), two weeks in 1995 (September 1995). three weeks in 1996, and two weeks in 1997. The data I collected over this period makes up a database of about two thousand lexical items. about three thousand sentences. and about twenty recorded texts by various native speakers other than my informants (varying from 5 minutes to 45 minutes in length), 12 of which I have transcribed and analysed.

The main guides for the collection of data have been a typological checklist developed by Sarah Thomason: certain relevant sections of the Lingua Descriptive Studies questionnaire designed by Bernard Comrie \& Norval Smith; the grammatical questionnaire and the accompanying lexical list of approximately two thousand items developed by Kaufman \& Berlin
(1987), especially designed for South American Indian languages: and books and pictures of native flora and fauna of the region.

### 1.2. Historical Background

Very little, if anything, is known of the Mocovi Indians in pre-Hispanic times, but there is little reason to believe that their lifestyle and traditions were much different from what they were in the $17^{\text {th }}$ century, when we have the first European accounts of Indian groups in the Chaco region in Argentina. The Mocovis were nomadic hunters and gatherers. The bands or tribes moved in the area from the Bermejo River southwest down to the Salado River. Each tribe was made up of a few extended families. The men were in charge of hunting and fishing. and the women would gather wood and fruit and fetch water, and carry the small children and their belongings when they moved. There is evidence that there were trade routes across the Chaco forests. The Chaco Indians would exchange wildcat skins and rhea and egret feathers for gold. silver and copper objects in the Inca villages on the border of the Inca Empire, as well as in Indian towns in the Calchaqui valley. The Mocovis probably had more contact with the Indians in the Calchaqui valley than with those in the Inca Empire, and some accounts portray them as the 'wild Indians roaming the Province of Tucumán' (Métraux 1946:211).

In the second half of the $16^{\text {th }}$ century the Spanish started founding settlements on the border of the region inhabited by the Mocovis (Santiago del Estero in 1553. Tucuman in 1563. Esteco in 1567. Córdoba in 1573. Concepción del Bermejo in 1632. and Salta in 1709. See Map 2. Appendix C). The Mocovis. who by then had acquired horses by stealing them from the

Spanish and from other Indians. occasionally traded with the settlers in these towns. but also attacked and raided them frequently.

In 1743 the Jesuit Francisco Burgés founded the mission of San Francisco Xavier with a few Mocovi Indians on the eastern side of what is now Santa Fé province. He was then succeeded by Father Florian Paucke, who wrote a detailed description of the Mocovi. although not of their language. The mission prospered and the Mocovi population increased. In 1765 the Jesuit mission of San Pedro was founded on the Ispin-Chico River, a tributary of the Saladillo River. The Jesuits provided Indians with cattle and showed them how to work the land in an attempt to make them sedentary. After 1767. with the Jesuit expulsion from the region. the missions declined rapidly. In 1780 the Franciscan mission of Nuestra Señora de los Dolores y Santiago de Lacangaye (on the Bermejo River) was founded, but it is likely that most of the Indians there were Toba rather than Mocovi. (See Map 2, Appendix C.)

It was not until the second half of the $19^{\text {th }}$ century that the Spanish started showing some interest in the area again. Little is known about the missions around that time. However. around the late 1850 s Father Francisco Tavolini. an Italian missionary member of a Spanish religious order, was sent to the former mission of San Pedro, now called "reducción" (namely an Indian community headed by a European priest), which at the time apparently had mostly Mocovi Indians. Father Tavolini spent approximately three years in the "reducción". during which time he wrote a description of the language which was edited and published by Samuel A. Lafone Quevedo in 1892 (see below for details).

In the late $19^{\text {th }}$ century and the first half of the $20^{\text {th }}$ century the Europeans entered more and more into the Chaco. pushing the Indians to settle in small communities and forcing them to adopt a sedentary life. Some of them worked as peons for European landowners. clearing land of bushes and trees and preparing it for grazing and planting. Others settled in communities
scattered around the region and started working as temporary laborers. preparing the land for planting, and later harvesting the crops. mainly cotton. It was only the chiefs and the male heads of families who communicated with Spanish speakers. Their level of bilingualism was not high. but it was enough to negotiate a price for their work. and to purchase food. such as sugar or "yerba" (a type of tea typical of the region).

In the mid 1940s the elementary school \#418 was founded in the Colonia El Pastoril. one of the biggest Mocovi communities in the Southern Chaco region. The aim was to teach the Indians Spanish and to give them an education. The teachers were monolingual Spanish speakers; most Mocovi children and adults did not speak Spanish. The school is still operating today: the teachers are still all native speakers of Spanish who do not speak Mocovi. The children learn Mocovi as their first language and start attending school around the age of 5 or 6 . but few of them finish elementary school: most drop out in third or fourth grade. There have been attempts to teach Spanish reading and writing to adult women. but the results have not been good.

At present it is still the men who are in closer contact with Spanish speakers. since they are the ones who negotiate with the landowners, who go into town for supplies, and who may travel farther away in search of work when there is no work in the home area. The women and children who attend school have contact with the teachers. all of them Spanish monolinguals. and sometimes with the doctor who goes to the community once a week. Most if not all the families own a radio and listen to it almost constantly. Radio transmission in the area is in Spanish. A few households have a television set (all the programs are in Spanish). and I know of one household that owns a VCR. The level of bilingualism in Mocovi speakers varies from high proficiency in Spanish (mostly men 25-50 years old) to no knowledge of Spanish (mainly older adults. mostly women but some men as well. and children up to 5 years old). Younger women tend to be more
proficient in Spanish than older women. In the last year transportation to and from the town. some five kilometers away. has improved. and the Mocovi go to town more frequently during the harvesting season when money and work are more readily available. The more contact a speaker has with the Spanish- speaking world, the higher his or her level of bilingualism.

Mocoví was not a written language. However. in the 1950s a group of missionaries developed a writing system for Toba which was later extended to Mocovi. This writing system was largely based on the Spanish writing system. The only written text in Mocovi is a translation of the bible by Mr. Buckwalter.

### 1.3. Existing Literature on Mocoví

Very little work has been done on Mocovi up until now. Lafone Quevedo‘s 1892 grammar of Mocovi is based on a manuscript by Francisco Tavolini. a Jesuit priest who spent approximately ten years with the Mocovi between 1854 and 1864. Although this grammar is valuable as a historic source of the langauge. caution should be exercised when working both with the data and the analyses provided. Lafone Quevedo's description is not based on his own fieldwork with the language. but on Tavolini's notes and description of Mocovi. Tavolini did not distinguish between velar and uvular stops. and uvular fricatives and glottal stops were not recorded. Lafone Quevedo`s description maintained these inconsistencies. Throughout his work Lafone Quevedo makes an attempt to relate Mocovi to other Waikurúan languages such as Toba and Abipon (two languages he also provided descriptions of) and other American Indigenous languages. His analysis of the data seems to suffer from such an attempt.

There is a paper on palatalization in two varieties of Mocovi by Gualdieri. Martinez Crovetto's study on zoological names and ethno-zoology of the Pilagá. Toba. Mocovi. Mataco and Vilela provides useful data for a comparative study of zoological names in these languages. However his transcriptions are not always accurate. The information on Alberto Buckwalter's dictionary of Mocovi is not available, since I have not yet been able to contact Mr. Buckwalter. There are two historical works on the Waikuruan family. The first is a paper on the reconstruction of the pronominals and demonstratives of Proto-Waikurúan by Ceria and Sandalo (1995), which includes a reconstruction of the phonological system of Proto-Waikuruan largely based on unpublished work by Terrence Kaufman. Some of the data in the paper needs to be revised in light of new findings in the various Waikuruan languages. The second is a paper on prefixation. semantic change and reduction of classes in Waikuruan languages by Vidal (1997). There is also a paper on location and direction in Waikurúan languages by Grondona (1998) which provides a comparative study of the notions of location and direction as expressed in the demonstrative system and in the locative/directional morphemes within the verb form in the various languages of the Waikuruan family.

### 1.4. Grammatical Sketch

In this section I provide a brief sketch of Mocovi in order to familiarize the reader with the basic structures of the language. Mocovi is an SVO language. In most cases. subjects and objects are encoded by pronominal clitics and affixes on the verb. It has an Active/Inactive agreement system on verbs, and an Alienable/Inalienable opposition in nouns. Possession is marked on the possessed head noun in the NP. i.e. Mocovi is head-marking. and no
marker occurs on the dependent noun. i.e. the possessor. When the possessor is an overt noun (or NP), the possessor can either precede or follow the possessed noun. with no apparent change in meaning. It has a fairly complex demonstrative system which marks the absence/presence of the noun they modify, as well as motion (coming/going) and position (standing/sitting/lying). It has a rather complex verb form in which various categories are expressed as affixes or clitics. Mocovi lacks prepositions, but it has an oblique marker. ke. which introduces oblique noun phrases.

### 1.4.2. Mocoví as an Active/Inactive Language

Mocovi can be classified as an Active/Inactive language. It has an agreement system on verbs in which agents are marked by one set of markers. the Active person markers. and nonagents, and objects are maked by another set of markers. the Inactive person markers. The set of possessive markers on nouns very closely resembles the Inactive person markers.

Table 1 lists the person markers in Mocovi.

## Table 1

## Person Markers

|  | Possessive | Active | Inactive |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1sg | ${ }^{1+}$ | s+ - ${ }^{+}$ | ir+([]) |
| 2sgf | $\mathrm{r}+-\varnothing+\ldots$-i | $\varnothing+\ldots$-i | $r+\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ |
| 2sgR | $r+\sim \varnothing+\ldots+i r$ | $\varnothing+\ldots+\mathrm{ir}$ | r+ ... +ir |
| 3sg | $1+-\varnothing+$ | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing^{+}-\mathrm{r}^{+}-\mathrm{n}+$ | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+$ |
| 1 pl | qar ${ }^{+}$- qa + | $\mathrm{s}^{+}-\mathrm{i}+\ldots-\mathrm{ag}$ | qar+ |
| 2pcl | $r+-\varnothing+\ldots$ - iri | $\varnothing+\ldots$-iri | $\mathrm{r}^{+} \ldots$-. -iri |
| 2pl | $r+-\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ | $\varnothing+\ldots$-i: | r+ ... -i: |
| 3pl | $1+\sim \varnothing+\ldots$-er | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}^{+} \sim \mathrm{n}+\ldots$-er | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+\ldots$-er |
| Abs | $\mathrm{n}+$ - $1+$ |  |  |

Person is marked mainly by a set of proclitics which immediately precede the verb stem. or the prefix $n$ - 'hither' in a verb that takes this prefix, in the case of verbs: they immediately precede the nominal root. or the alienable prefix $n$ - when marking possession on nouns. Person number is marked as a suffix immediately following the stem. For the second person singular the proclitic for the Active set is $\varnothing+$ and for the Inactive set and the Possessive markers it is $r+$. There is also a suffix -i for the second person singular familiar. or an enclitic $+i r$ for the second person singular respectful form. which immediately follows the stem. The marker for the second person singular respectful is a clitic not a suffix because the phonological rules apply before the clitic is attached to the verb form. Third person in the set of Possessive markers is expressed by the proclitic $H$ in inalienably possesed nouns. and by the proclitic $\varnothing+$ in alienably possessed nouns. There are four allomorphs of the third person proclitic on verbs: i+. $\varnothing^{+}, r^{+}$. and $n^{+}$. These allomorphs are not phonologically determined. Verb stems in Mocovi have been classified into four different classes based on the form of the proclitic that they take for the third person:

Class A verbal stems are those that take the proclitic $\dot{+}$. Class $B$ stems are those that take the proclitic $\varnothing+$. Class $C$ stems are those that take the proclitic $r+$. and Class $D$ stems are those that take the proclitic $n+$ for the third person. Number for the first. second and third persons is marked by suffixes which immediatelly follow the verb stem. While there is a distinction on the second person between a paucal suffix -iri. used normally when referring to two or maybe three entities. and a plural suffix $-i$ : used when referring to four or more. there is only a two-number distinction in the first and third persons. namely singular and plural. Singular is used when referring to one entity, and plural is used when referring to two or more.

It should be noted that none of the person proclitics can co-occur. i.e. Mocovi does not allow more than one person proclitic on the verb: therefore, if the verb form calls for one subject proclitic and one object proclitic. there is a hierarchy that will determine which person marker will occur in the verb form: $1>2>3$. However. it does allow two person suffixes. one of which must be the first person plural agent suffix.

### 1.4.3. Alienable/Inalienable Possession

There is a distinction in Mocovi between Inalienably possessed nouns. i.e. nouns that must occur with a possessive marker. or an absolutive marker indicating that the noun lacks a possessor, and Alienably possessed nouns. i.e. nouns that do not normally occur with a possessive marker. In order to bear a possessive marker these nouns must take the alienable prefix $n$ - which immediately precedes the nominal root. The possessive proclitic then precedes the alienable prefix $n$-. The structure of alienably and inalienably possessed nouns with the person markers is shown in (1).

## (1) [nalienably possessed nouns: [POSS+stem(-POSS)] <br> Alienably possessed nouns: $\quad$ [POSS $+\boldsymbol{n}$-stem(-POSS)]

Mocovi nouns can be grouped into three noun classes depending on the possessive marker that they take: Class I. nouns that must be possessed and do not take a prefix $n$-: Class II. nouns that may be possessed and that take the prefix $n$ - when they are possessed: Class III. nouns that are never possessed, and include words for such items as animals, things from nature (e.g. storm. rain. and river), and non-kinship terms referring to people (e.g. man and woman). The prefix $n$ - is added to nouns that are alienably possessed when they occur with a possessive marker.

### 1.4.4. Structure of the Verb Form

The verb form is quite complex and it includes the following categories: negation. indefinite agent. pronominal agreement. hither. progressive aspect. locative/directional enclitics. object number and evidential. The structure of the verb form in Mocovi is provided in (2). (See Chapter 4 for a detailed table showing the structure of the verb form.)
(2) Structure of the Verb form

Neg+ Indef+ Pers+ hither- STEM -PI.Ag -Pers +Aspect + Loc/Dir $+\mathrm{O} . \mathrm{n}^{\circ}+\mathrm{EV}$ (+2SGR)

### 1.4.5. Basic Constituent Order and Clause Types

The basic word order in sentences is Subject-Verb-Object (SVO). although sentences with two nominal phrases are fairly uncommon. Verb-Object-Subject (VOS) order is also very common. The common word order. then. is VO. Since verbal arguments are expressed by pronominals on the verb form, a single verb form can constitute a full sentence. as in example (3). However. those arguments can also be expressed by lexical noun phrases. as in example (4).

The examples are presented as follows. The first line provides a phonemic transctiption. between / /: in cases in which the phonetic representation of a form differs considerably from the phonemic form. a phonetic transcription is provided above the phonemic transcription between [ ]. The second line gives a morpheme-by-morpheme breakdown, with the morphemes in their underlying forms: the third line gives a morpheme-by-morpheme gloss. The fourth line provides a free English translation.
(3) /sekinagirt
$\mathbf{s}+\mathrm{ekin}-\mathbf{a g}+$ ir
2 AC -greet-1PL+2SGR
-We greet you (R)
(4) so ilo šipegag ne?etrak wagayaq ke ji kanal/

| so | ilo | Sipegag $\mathrm{n}+\mathrm{e}$ Pet+lak | wagayaq ke | ji | kanal |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| DEIC(gng) ISGPOSS+animal horse 3 AC + drink + PROG water OBL DEIC(hor) canal |  |  |  |  |  |
| - My horse is drinking water in the canal. |  |  |  |  |  |

The discussion of clauses in Mocovi has been organized into various clause types: intransitive clauses, transitive clauses, existential clauses. copular clauses. interrogative clauses. subordinate clauses. which include complement and relative clauses. and adverbial clauses.

Intransitive clauses are those in which the verb is an intransitive verb. which bears only one argument. That argument can be either an agent (Active marker), as in example (5) or a nonagent argument (Inactive marker), as in example (6). Transitive clauses are those clauses in which the verb is a transitive verb with two arguments. The arguments can be expressed by pronominals on the verb form, as in (3), or by pronominals and nominal phrases, as in (4) and (7). It is not common, however. in natural speech to find two lexical noun phrases in a sentence: it is likely that at least one of the arguments is expressed only by the pronominal on the verb form. However. clauses with two NPs do occur.

```
/sopil/
    s+opil
    lac+return
    'I return.'(= I go back [home])
        ir+ipe
        liN+freshen.up
        `I freshen up.` (= I get refreshed)
```

    (6) /jipe/
            (7) /lwis yalawat na nanayk/
        lwis i+alawat na nanayk
        Luis 3AC+kill DEIC(cmng) yarará
        -Luis kills/killed the yarará (type of snake). \({ }^{\circ}\)
    Existential clauses are clauses that express the existence of somebody or something. They can be translated into English as 'There is X ' or ' X exists'. In Mocovi. existential clauses are formed by the verb ?we 'there is. there exists' and a nominal phrase. as in example (8). Since Mocovi does not have a verb which expresses the semantic notion of possession. i.e. a verb such as 'to have. to own. to possess'. the notion of possession is expressed by an existential clause, with the verb ?we 'there is' and a nominal clause in which the possessor is marked on the possessed noun. as in example (9).
(8) Rwe laplege/
?we la?lege
exists sugar (= something sweet)
-There is sugar. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(9) Rwe ilo ?gañi/
?we i+lo ?gañi
exists ISGPOSS+animal duck
'I have a duck..' (= exists my animal duck)

Mocovi lacks a copula verb. In copular clauses. the predicate is expressed by a noun phrase. as in example (10). and/or an adjective phrase, as in examples (11) and (12).
(10) /daho iowa/
da-ho i+owa
DEIC(vert)-PROX ISGPOSS+spouse
-That is my spouse. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(11) /aso ?alo po?goy/
a+so Palo po?coy
F+DEIC(vert) woman thin
-That woman is thin.
(12) /yim late?wge?/
yim late?wge?
ISGPRON fat
'I am fat. ${ }^{\circ}$

Interrogative clauses are introduced by the interrogative forms ñige? 'what. who. how', lagi 'when'. ciPnege 'why'. walge 'where'. These interrogative forms are normally followed by a deictic classifier, in most cases $k a `$ deictic classifier (absent).
(13) /nige? ka yo?we:tetak/
nige? $\mathbf{k a \quad i + o \text { we: } t + \text { tak }}$
what DEIC(absnt) $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{do}+\mathrm{PROG}$
-What is he doing?
(14) /wa?ge na naqatirñi/
wa?ge na $\quad \varnothing+n-a q a t+i r+n \bar{n} i$
where $\operatorname{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng}) 2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}+$ catch $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{DW}$ :
-Where did you catch it?'
/lagio? na naqatirni/
lagi + o? na $\quad \varnothing+n-a q a t+i r+\bar{n} i$
when + EV DEIC (cmng) $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ HITH-catch $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{DWN}$
'When did you catch it?'

Complement clauses are those that function as direct objects in a sentence. Complement clauses in Mocovi can be introduced by the complementizer kīim that'. but normally occur without a complementizer.
(16) /ñige? ka nak kījim ka ewa šipge iogoge/
ñige? ka $\quad \varnothing+$ nak kījim ka ewa šîge i+ogoge who DEIC(absnt) 3AC+say that DEIC(absnt) Eva already 3AC+leave 'Who said that Eva had left?'

Relative clauses are not marked by any relative pronouns. The meaning expressed in English by a relative clause. is expressed in Mocovi by a clause immediately following the noun they modify, but without an overt relativizer.

Adverbial clauses of cause are introduced by saik 'because". Clauses of time are expressed by clauses marked by the coordinators ka? - ka and. then'. or na? 'when'. Mocovi lacks an adverb to mark instrumental clauses. The instrumental meaning is expresssed by juxtaposed clauses, one of which usually contains a form of the verb opwet to use, utilize'. Conditional clauses are introduced by no?om 'if.
 mark coordinate clauses (or phrases). as in (17).
/alisya ro?we:nagantak qam kiyotapigi pekatiripi/
alisya $r+$ o?we:nagan+tak qam $\varnothing+$ kiyo+tap+igi pekat-ir-ipi
Alicia $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ sing + PROG but $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ wash + PROG + TDS dish-PCL-

- Alicia sings while she washes the dishes. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(lit: 'Alicia is singing but she is washing the dishes.'

Mocovi adjectives do not have comparative or superlative forms. These notions are expressed by the lexical forms peg ~ pageg 'more" and čalego 'very'. If a sentence has two noun phrases that are being compared, one of the noun phrases occurs in a prepositional phrase introduced by the generic preposition $k e$. Equatives are expressed by juxtaposition. The clauses are linked by ?nem - ?nehem 'like, similar, same'.

In Mocovi negation is expressed by a negative proclitic with two allomorphs sqae+ se + . as in example (18).
(18) /sesa?de:n/
se $-s+a$ apde: $n$
NEG + laC+ + know
-I don't know.

There is an enclitic $+o$ ? which can be attached to the verb or other elements in the verb phrase which marks evidentiality. It can be used to refer both to events that occurred in the past. and events that will occur in the future. but which the speaker has not witnessed him/herself. This enclitic is very common in narrative texts.

### 1.5. Purpose and Organization of this Study

### 1.5.1. Purpose of the Study

The purpose of this study is to provide a description of a language that has not been well described previously. It presents a systematic and detailed description of Mocovi. It provides a basis for comparing the structures of the different Waikuruan languages. It also provides data very much needed for research on the history of the Waikuruan language family.

Such a study is also necessary for pedagogical reasons: in the late $1980^{\circ}$ s a law was passed in the Chaco province guaranteeing bilingual education for children that are native speakers of an Indian language in the province. However. of the three main languages spoken in Chaco. Wichi and Toba have been poorly described so far. and a description of Mocovi is not yet available. It is extremely hard. if possible at all. to provide bilingual education to children in a language of which very little is known. and almost impossible to develop any pedagogical material for instruction in the language. A descriptive study of Mocovi would provide the basis for the development of material and planning of instruction in Mocovi for native speakers of the language.

This study presents new data on a poorly studied language. data that will contribute to typological studies of language. It presents additional data for a typology of languages with Active/Inactive systems. systems on which further research is necessary. It presents an account of a complex deictic system rather uncommon in the world's languages. It also provides data on the expression of location and direction within the verb form. which will contribute to the study of the expression of spatial orientation in the world’s languages.

It is not yet clear what the theoretical implications of this study are. It may either confirm or force changes in the general conceptual framework of current linguistic theory. Regardless of theoretical results, this study provides a new and original description of a heretofore poorly documented language.

### 1.5.2. Organization of this Study

This work is organized as follows. In Chapter 2 I outline the phonological system of Mocovi, including a description of the phonemes and the phonological processes active in the language. Chapter 3 presents an analysis of nouns and noun phrases. This chapter includes a discussion of nominal roots. noun morphology such as gender. number. and possessive markers. and an account of the alienable/inalienable opposition in Mocovi. In chapter + I present a description of the verb form and verbal morphology. This chapter includes a discussion oi person markers. the indefinite agent. the prefix $n$-hither`. aspect. locative/directional enclitics. and object number. Chapter 5 presents a description of constituent order and clause types. It also includes a discussion of the negative and evidential clitics. In chapter 6 I present an account of the influence of Spanish on Mocovi. including a list of loanwords and a description of the various nativization patterns. In Chapter 7 I lay out the conclusions. Appendix A is a collection of four Mocovi texts recorded from various native speakers. that have been transcribed and analysed. Appendix B presents comparative information from various Waikurúan languages. Appendix C is a collection of maps showing relevant geographic locations. Appendix D provides a glossary of the Mocovi forms included throughout this work.

## 2. Phonology

In this section I will present a description of the phonological system of Mocovi. Section 2.1 shows charts with the consonant and vowel phonemes. Sections 2.2 and 2.3 present a description of the phonemes. For each phoneme. I provide a description, the environment(s) in which it occurs. any allophonic variation(s). and examples to illustrate. In section 2.4 I discuss syllable structure and the distribution of phonemes. Section 2.5 deals with phonological processes and section 2.6 with morphophonemic rules. In section 2.7 a description of suprasegmentals is provided.

The examples in this section are organized as follows: the first line provides a phonemic transcription: if the phonetic transcription is considerably different from the underlying form. the phonetic transcription is provided above the phonemic transcription in [ ]. If the example is a morphologically complex form, a morpheme-by-morpheme breakdown is provided as well. followed by a morpheme-by-morpheme gloss in line 3. The translation is given in single quotation marks. Stress is marked only where it is the topic of discussion. or when it does not follow the predictable stress pattern. i.e. when it is not stressed on the rightmost vowel of the word (see section 2.7.1. for further discussion).

| e.g. | /sewo:se/ <br> s+ewo:se <br> laC+cook |
| :--- | :--- |$\quad$ I cook ${ }^{\circ}$

### 2.1. Consonants and vowels

Mocovi has twenty-three consonant phonemes. two of which occur only in Spanish borrowings. and eight vowel phonemes. four short vowels and four long vowels (Table 2 and Table 3). (The phones that occur only in borrowings from Spanish are given in parenthesis in the chart.)

## Consonants

Table 2

## Consonant phonemes

|  | bilabia $1$ | alveolar | alveopalatal | palatal | velar | uvular | glottal |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| stops \& voiceless | p | $t$ | $\bar{c}$ |  | k | q | ? |
| affricate voiced <br> s |  | d | j |  |  |  |  |
| fricatives | ( $\varphi$ ) | s | $\stackrel{\text { s }}{ }$ |  |  | (x) |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | 7 | G |  |
| nasals | m | n | ก̄ |  |  |  |  |
| liquids |  | 1 | $\lambda$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | r |  |  |  |  |  |
| vocoids $\left.\begin{array}{c}\text { voiceless } \\ \\ \\ \\ \hline\end{array}\right)$ voic..... |  |  |  |  |  |  | h |
|  | w |  |  | y |  |  |  |

(Note: For practical reasons. throughout this work the voiced velar fricative $/ q / /$ will be transcribed as $/ \mathrm{g} /$. )

## Vowels

## Table 3 Vowel Phonemes

i i :
e e: o o:
a a :

### 2.2 Consonants

/p/ voiceless unaspirated bilabial stop; occurs in initial, medial. and final positions
(19) /pe/ 'night
(20) /tapiñik/ tatú

| (21)liap/ <br> i+ap <br> ISGPOSS + mouth | 'my mouth |
| :--- | :--- |

/// voiceless unaspirated apicoalveolar stop: occurs in initial. medial. and final positions. (Underlying /// is realized as a voiceless alveopalatal affricate [č] before /i/. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.)
(22) letesqo?/ uncle ${ }^{*}$
(23) /nete?se/ 'morning star`
(24) /regat/ jaguar
/d/ voiced apicoalveolar stop: occurs in initial and medial positions: does not occur in wordfinal position. (Underlying /d/ is realized as a voiced alveopalatal affricate [j] before $/ \mathrm{i} /$. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.)
(25) $/ \mathrm{do}$ ? $/$
'hat'
/saiden/ I know
s+a?de:n
laC+know

The phoneme /d/ is the only voiced oral stop in Mocovi. There are two voiced fricative phonemes, a voiced velar fricative $/ \mathrm{g} /$ and a voiced uvular fricative $/ \mathrm{G} /$. There is also a voiced bilabial fricative $[\beta]$ which only occurs as an allophone of $/ \mathrm{w} /$. The fact that $/ \mathrm{d} /$ does not occur word-finally is due to the innovation of $/ \mathrm{r} /$ in Mocovi (for further discussion see $/ \mathrm{r} /$ below).
/k/ voiceless unaspirated dorsovelar stop; occurs in initial. medial, and final positions
(27) /kos/ -pig’
(28) /le?ko:ta/ 'his knee ${ }^{\text {- }}$

1+e?ko:ta
3poss+knee
(29) RGoyk/ 'much. many`
/q/ voiceless unaspirated dorsouvular stop: occurs in initial. medial. and final positions
(30) /qar/ 'stone. chin ${ }^{\circ}$
(31) /poqo/ charcoal ${ }^{-}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { /qo?paq/ } \quad \text { tree } \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

R/ glotal stop: occurs in initial. medial, and final positions
(33) Ralo/ 'woman. female`
(34) /laPad 'meat'
(35) /waqa?e/ echicken. hen*
(36) nogotoki? little child• nogot-oki? child-dimM
(37)

| a. /Rimek/ | 'house |
| :--- | :--- |
| b. $/$ ike?la/ | 'my ear |
| i+ke?la |  |
| ISGPOSS+ear |  |

(38)
a. /Rwe/
'there is'
b. /we/
salt ${ }^{*}$
/č/ voiceless lamino-alveopalatal affricate: occurs in initial and medial positions: does not occur in word-final position.
(39) /eaqae
and ${ }^{\circ}$
(40) /kočok
'purple ${ }^{-}$
/J/ voiced lamino-alveopalatal affricate: occurs in initial and medial positions: does not occur in word-final position: optionally realized as [ž] in all environments. (Both realizations of this phoneme. [j] and [ž]. are equally accepted and produced by my informants. There seem to be no restrictions as to which one is used. and both are

```
produced by the same speakers.) (See section 2.5 (b) for a discussion of word-final
devoicing of/g/ in example (42).)
(41) [kīi\\lambdai] ~ [kiži\lambdai] 'chicken pox`
    /kiyji\lambdai/ /kinji\lambdai/
(42) [jawik] ~ [žawik] II (get/got) burned`
    /jawig/ ~/žawig/
    ir+awig
    liN+burn
```

$/ \varphi / \quad$ voiceless bilabial fricative: occurs only in borrowings from Spanish

| (43) | / e elisa/ | 'Felisa' (<Sp. Felisa, woman's name) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (44) | / $¢$ atima/ | 'Fatima` (<Sp. Fatima. woman's name) |

/s/ voiceless apicoalveolar fricative: occurs in initial. medial. and final positions. (Underlying /s/ is realized as a voiceless alveopalatal fricative [s] before /i/. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.)

| (45) | /salon/ <br> s+alon <br> 1AC+light | $\cdot \mathrm{I}$ lit (a fire) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (46) | /raPasa/ | 'sun' |
| (47) | /kos/ | 'pig' |

r/s voiceless alveopalatal fricative: occurs in initial and medial positions: never occurs word-finally
(48) /siigge/ 'now, today` (49) /ne:šaga/ ‘mud`
$/ \gamma / \quad$ voiced dorsovelar fricative: occurs in initial and medial positions: transcribed henceforth as $/ \mathrm{g} /$. (Underlying $/ / / /$ is realized as a voiceless velar stop $[k]$ when it occurs in wordfinal position. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.)
(50) /girỉlek/ $\quad$ gringo. creole ${ }^{`}$ giri?-lek gringo-M
(51) /regat/ jaguar` a. /skewog/ \({ }^{\circ}\) I sharpen \({ }^{*}\) s+kewog laC+sharpen b. /skewogag/ s+kewog-ag IAC+sharpen-1PL /x/ voiceless velar fricative: occurs only in borrowings from Spanish (53) /xwan/ •Juan` (<Sp. Juan. man`s name) (54) /xuhtoke/ -just as` (<Sp. justo que `just as. just when`)
/G/ voiced dorsouvular fricative: occurs in initial and medial position. (Underlying /G/ is realized as a voiceless uvular stop [ q ] when it occurs word-finally. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.)
(55) Rgoyk/ 'many. several`
(56) /qogoy/ 'old woman ${ }^{\circ}$
a. /sečag/
laC+cut

```
b. /sičagag/ 'we cut'
s+ečag-ag
lAC+cut-1PL
```

/h/ voiceless glottal approximant: occurs only in word medial position
$/ \mathrm{m} / \quad$ voiced bilabial nasal stop: occurs in initial. medial. and final positions
/mañik/ -rhea` (61) /qomir/ ewe ( lpl independent pronoun) \({ }^{\circ}\) /pigim/ \({ }^{\text {sky }}\) " /n/ voiced apicoalveolar nasal stop; occurs in initial. medial. and final positions. (Underlying / \(\mathbf{n} /\) is realized as a voiced alveopalatal nasal stop [ \(\bar{n}\) ] before /i/. See section 2.5 (b) for further discussion.) /norek/ -fire \({ }^{-}\) (64) /nonot/ 'wind`
(65) /skiyogon/ II wash`
s+kiogon
lac+wash
$/ \tilde{\mathrm{n}}$ voiced alveopalatal nasal stop: occurs in initial and medial positions: never occurs wordfinally
(66) /nilek/ 'pimple with pus’
（67）／raPn̄agi／deaf
（68）／na？ga？a／day｀

Il／voiced apicoalveolar lateral approximant：occurs in initial．medial and final positions． （Underlyling $/ / /$ is realized as a voiced lamino－alveopalatal lateral approximant［ $\lambda$ ］ before／i／．See section 2.5 （b）for further discussion．）
（69）／lo？wi2／•milk’
（70）「ラilqayk／－iguana＊
（71）／nesal／＇he vomits＇
$\varnothing+\mathrm{n}$－esal $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$－vomit
（72）／napal／${ }^{\text {corpse }}{ }^{\circ}$
$I \lambda$ voiced lamino－alveopalatal lateral approximant：occurs in initial and medial positions．It never occurs word－finally
hagal edge．blade ${ }^{\circ}$
（74）／la $\lambda \mathrm{ak} /$ his shoulder
1＋a入ak
3poss＋shoulder
$/ \mathrm{r} /$ voiced apicoalveolar flap：occurs in initial and medial positions．（Underlying $/ \mathrm{r} /$ is realized as a glottal stop［？］when it occurs in word final position．See section 2.5 （b）for further discussion．）
（75）／rapik／＇honey
（76）／qoiparipi／＇tree，stick．wood（pl）${ }^{\cdot}$
qo？pa－r－ipi
tree－PCL－PL

The phoneme /r/ is of recent origin in Mocovi. It is likely that [d] and [r] were allophones of one phoneme in Proto-Southern Waikurúan. if not in Proto-Waikurúan. Klein 1979 reports that in Toba there is a phone [r] which occurs as an allophone of $/ \mathrm{d} /$. in free variation with [d]. In Abipón. Lafone Quevedo 1896 includes $r$ but not $d$ as "sounds" in the language. and actually under the entry for $d$ he states that it is a "letter that Abipon lacks" (p.62) and refers the reader to "look under ${ }^{\prime} r$ ' ". For Pilagá, Vidal 1997 lists a phoneme /r/ which is restricted to the environments $V_{-} V$ and $V_{-} C(p .106)$. In Mocovi /d/ and /r/ are separate phonemes. Compare examples (77) and (78).

| (77) | $\begin{gathered} \text { /ropol } \\ \text { r+oRo } \end{gathered}$ | 'he gets angry |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $3 \mathrm{~N}+\mathrm{ge}$ |  |
| (78) | /do?o/ | ${ }^{\text {hat }}$ |

/w/ voiced bilabial continuant: occurs in initial and medial positions: optionally realized as a voiced bilabial fricative [ $\beta$ ]
(79) [wirse $]$ [ Birse $] \quad$ evening star
/wirse/ /wirse/
(80) [sewet] ~ [seßet] it hurts me (I am hurting)
/sewet/ /sewed/
(81) Raw/ 'first`
/y/ voiced palatal vocoid: occurs in initial. medial and final positions
(82) lyagat/rain ${ }^{\circ}$
(83) /nogoyaga/ 'sweat'

### 2.3. Vowels

All vowel phones are voiced.
/i/ short high front unrounded vowel
/i:/ long high front unrounded vowei
(85) /mapik/ $\begin{gathered}\text { map-ik }\end{gathered} \quad$ mesquite (Prosopis) ${ }^{\circ}$ mesquite-tree
a. $/ 7 \mathrm{j} i: \tilde{\mathrm{ni}} /$
'you (sg.f) know ${ }^{-}$
$\varnothing$ +a?de:n-i
$2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{know}-2 \mathrm{SGf}$
cf. b. /Tji:ñi: / you (pl) know`
$\varnothing+$ a?de:n-i:
$2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{know}-2 \mathrm{PL}$
/e/ short mid front unrounded vowel: can be realized as a lower high front unrounded vowel [r] when it occurs in the first syllable of the word.
/e:/ long mid front unrounded vowel

| (87) | a. / Iimek/ | 'house ( n ) ${ }^{\text {- }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| cf. | b. /sa?de:nac/ s+a?de:n-ag 1AC+know-1 PL | 'we know ${ }^{\circ}$ |

```
[niPya] ~ [ne?ya] 'he digs (tv)'
/ne?ya/ -/ne?ya/
\varnothing+n-e?ya
3AC+HITH-dig
```

/a/ short low central unrounded vowel
/a:/ long low central unrounded vowel
(89) a. /̌̌a:wik/ 'rush. reed (n)'
cf. b. [jawik] 'I get burned'
/irawig/
ir+awig
$1 \mathrm{~N}+$ get.burned
(90) a. /sa:weg/ I go out (to the fields) ${ }^{\circ}$
s+a:+weg
lac+go+OUT
cf. b. /saweg/ 'I stretch (something) ${ }^{\prime}$
s+aweg
$1 A C+$ stretch

10/ short mid back rounded vowel: sometimes realized as a lower high back rounded vowel
[ 0 ] when it is preceded or followed by a velar
(91) /yo?yo/ fat (n).
(92) $[$ latogot $] \sim[$ latugot $] \quad$ lagoon , /latogot/ latogot/
(93) [kočoki?|~[kučuki?] 'small child’ /koc̄oki?/ /kočoki?/
/o:/ long mid back rounded vowel
a. / $\mathrm{Ro}: \mathrm{m} /$ "cold ${ }^{\circ}$
cf. b. Rom/ -it goes off, it is turned off

### 2.4. Phonotactics

### 2.4.1 Distributions of phonemes

All phonemes but /h/ occur word-initially. The phonemes /d. j. s. $\bar{c} . \bar{n} . \lambda . h / d o$ not occur word-finally.

Mocovi has no geminate consonants.
Every vowel represents a syllable peak. Syllable divisions are marked according to the following patterns:
(a) /...VV... / is syllabified as [...V.V...]
(b) /...VCCV.../ is syllabified as [...VC.CV...]

The following syllable types are possible in Mocovi: CV. CVC. CCV. CCVC. CCVCC.
V. VC. The canonical syllable type in Mocovi is thus (C)(C)V(C)(C)
(95) CV /la/ 'fruit ${ }^{\circ}$
(96) CVC
/qom/ 'person
(97) CCV.CVC

Rñi:tak/ you (pl) are laughing
$\varnothing+$ a?n-i:+tak
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ laugh- $2 \mathrm{PL}+\mathrm{PROG}$
(98) CCVC
/pyog/
-dog'

| (99) | CCVCC <br> RGoyk/ |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 'many. much |  |
| (100) | V.CV.VC |  |
|  | liqaig/ |  |
|  | i+qaig | 'my head |
|  | lSGPOSS+head |  |
|  |  |  |

Consonant clusters that may occur word initially are $3 C-, s C-, r C-, I C-n C-, n C-$ and $p y-$ . These word-initial consonant clusters are normally the result of prefixation (except in the case of $/$ ス $-ก$.
(101) Rman/
(102) /Rwe/
(103) [?jii:ñir]
/a?denir/
$\varnothing+\mathrm{a}$ ? den+ir
2AC+know+2sGR
(104) /Ttagaki/
(105) /sqawa:/
s+qawa:
laC+take.a.step
(106) /spaZčogon/
s+pa?čocon
lAC+cure
(107) /nqaden/
$\varnothing+n$-qaden
3AC-HITH-make.heal
(108) [ñqadenaq]
/inqadenag/
$\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{n}$-qaden-ag
lAC+HITH-make.heal-IPL
(109) /lqowe?/
l+qowe?
ABS + egg
'pregnant'
'there is, it exists ${ }^{\circ}$
${ }^{`}$ you( R$)$ know, you( R ) think`
'mug. cup ${ }^{\circ}$
'I take a step ${ }^{-}$

- I cure (can be said only when the shaman is the agent) ${ }^{\circ}$
-he makes himself to be healed'
'we make ourselves to be healed ${ }^{-}$
${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{eg} \mathrm{g}^{\circ}$

| (110) | /rkemairi/ <br> r+kema-iri <br> 2n+be.sati | 'you(pcl) are satisfied' |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (111) | /pyoc/ | - dog ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| Consonant clusters that may occur word-finally are -vt. -vk. -hn |  |  |
| (112) | /moqoyt/ | 'mocovi ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| (113) | /nanayk/ | 'yararȧ (type of snake)' |
| (114) | /saPmahn/ s+a?mahn laC+lie | - I lie (to someone) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |

There seem to be no restrictions on medial consonant sequences, though clusters made up of three or more consonants do not seem possible. All medial consonant sequences are heterosyllabic: tautosyllabic consonant clusters therefore occur only at word boundaries.

### 2.5 Phonological rules

(a) All alveolar consonants except $/ \mathrm{r} /$ are palatalized before $/ \mathrm{i} /$ : i.e. the front of the tongue is raised towards the hard palate during their articulation rather than to the alveolar ridge as a result of the influence of $/ \mathrm{i} /$.

| (115) | a. [sepit] /sepit/ s+epit lAC+smile | -I smile ${ }^{\text {e }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ```b. [pičiP] /epitir/ \varnothing+epit+ir 2AC+smile}+2SG``` | - you (R) smile ${ }^{\circ}$ |

```
(116)
\begin{tabular}{lr} 
a. [sa?de:n] & 'I know \\
/sa?de: \(\mathbf{n} /\) \\
s+a?de:n & \\
IAC+know &
\end{tabular}
b. [`ji:ñi?]
'you(R) know'
/a?de:nir/
\varnothing+a\de:n+ir
2AC+know+2sGR
(117)
\begin{tabular}{ll} 
a. \([\) se?men] & Ise?men/ \\
sell \\
s+e?men \\
\\
lAC+sell &
\end{tabular}
b. [?miñi]
'you(f) sell'
/e?meni/
\(\varnothing\) +e?men-i
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\) sell-2SGf
(118)
```

a. $[\mathrm{kos} \mid$
-pig (sg)
/kos/

```
b. |koši?|
\({ }^{\circ}\) pigs ( pcl\()^{\circ}\)
/kosir/
kos-ir
pig-PCL
a. [načil]
'he bathes \({ }^{\circ}\)
/načil/
\(\varnothing+\mathrm{n}\)-ačil
\(3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}\)-bathe
b. [nači \(\bar{\lambda} \mathrm{i}]\) - you( R ) bathe \({ }^{\circ}\)
/načilir/
\(\varnothing+n-a c ̌ i l+i r\)
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}\)-bathe +2 SGR
(b) The underlying voiced fricatives. \(/ \mathrm{g} /\) and \(/ \mathrm{G} /\) become voiceless stops \([\mathrm{k}]\) and [ q\(]\). respectively. word-finally.
(120) a.[lqaik]
/lqaig/
l+qaig
3poss+head
sposs+nead
\({ }^{\circ}\) his head \({ }^{\circ}\)
b. [lqaige?]
'their head'
/lqaiger/
l+qaig-er
3POSS+head-3PL
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline (121) a. [yočaql /iočag/ i+očag \(3 \mathrm{AC}+\) get.fat & 'he gets fat (= gain weight) \({ }^{\text {c }}\) \\
\hline \begin{tabular}{l}
b. |ročagai:| \\
/ročaci:/ \\
r+očag-i: \\
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\) get.fat-2PL
\end{tabular} & \(\cdot \mathrm{You}(\mathrm{pl})\) get fat (= gain weight) \({ }^{\text {c }}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
(c) The alveolar flap /r/ becomes a glottal stop [?] word-finally.
(122)
a. [yale?]
-men (pcl) \({ }^{-}\)
/yaler/
yale-r
man-PCL.

(d) The high front unrounded vowel \(/ \mathrm{i} /\) is realized as a palatal vocoid [ y ] before a vowel.
(123)
(a) [ike?la]
/ike?la/
i+ke?la
Isgross+ear
'my ear
(b) \(\mid\) yap|
-my mouth
/iap/
i+ap
ISGPOSS+mouth
(e) The mid front unrounded vowel/e/ is raised to [i] when it precedes /i/ or /i:. as in example (124), or when it follows the palatal vocoid [y], as in example (125).
a. [se?genol
\(\cdot I\) enter (inside) \({ }^{-}\)
/se?geno/
s+e?gen+o
laC+enter+INWDS
b. [Pgiñi:wol
'You (pl) enter (inside) \({ }^{-}\)
/e?geni:wo/
\(\varnothing+\) e?gen-i:+wo
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\) enter \(-2 \mathrm{PL}+\mathrm{N} W \mathrm{NS}\)
(125)
a. [senaql
\({ }^{\circ}\) I throw (tv) \({ }^{\circ}\)
/senag/
\(\mathrm{s}+\) enag
laC+throw
b. [yinaql 'he throws (tv)
/ienac/
i+enag
3.AC+throw
(f) Vowels are deleted at the beginning of a word before a consonant in words of two or more syllables.
(126) [wiñi?]
\({ }^{`} \mathrm{you}(\mathrm{R})\) use \({ }^{-}\)
/owenir/
\(\varnothing\) +owen+ir
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{use}+2 \mathrm{SGR}\)
(127) [lawačip]
‘you ( sgR ) kill \({ }^{-}\)
/alawatir/
\(\varnothing\) +alawat+ir
2AC+kill+2sGR
(g) Long vowels are shortened in closed syllables.
a. [sa?.den|
-I know. I think`
'sa?de:n/
s+a?de:n
laC+know
b. [naP.de:.naq|
thinker (= person who thinks) \({ }^{\circ}\) /na?de:nag/
\(\mathrm{n}+\mathrm{a}\) de: \(\mathrm{n}-\mathrm{ag}\) ABS + know-NOM
(h) An epenthetic vowel [a] is inserted following a uvular consonant/q/or /g/ when the uvular consonant is followed by a front unrounded vowel /i. i.: e. e:/. The transition is as long as that of any full underlying non-epenthetic vowel. Therefore, it is treated as phonemic \(/ \mathrm{a} /\).
a. [nakyaql
-his palate \({ }^{\circ}\) /nakyag/
D+n-akyag
3POSS+AL-palate


\subsection*{2.6. Morphophonological rules}

There are two phonological rules involving the first person proclitic \(i+\) which do not involve regular phonological processes in the language.
(a) The sequence \(i+n\) - is conflated to [ñ], where \(i+\) marks the first person proclitic and \(n\) - marks either the prefix 'hither' on verbs, or the \(n\) - prefix marking alienably possessed nouns.
(130)
a. [ñowir]
-I come (here) \({ }^{\text { }}\)
/inowir/
\(\mathbf{i}+\mathbf{n}\)-owir
laC+HITH-come
b. [nowir]
'he/she comes (here)
/nowir/
\(\varnothing+\) n-owir
\(3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}\)-come

(b) The sequence ir + marking the first singular person inactive on verbs is conflated to [ \([\mathrm{j}]\).
(132) a. [jasot]
\(-I\) dance \({ }^{-}\)
/irasot/
ir + asot
IIN+dance
b. [rasoči?] you ( sgR ) dance \({ }^{-}\)
/rasotir/
r+asot+ir
2IN+dance + 2SGR

\subsection*{2.7 Suprasegmentals - Stress}

Stress in Mocovi is essentially predictable, falling on the rightmost vowel of the word. Where stress is predictable. it is not marked in the data unless a word deviates from the predictable stress pattern. It is marked in examples (133)-(136) to illustrate the shift of stress to the rightmost vowel when suffixes and clitics are added to the end of a word.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline (133) & \begin{tabular}{l}
[yináq] \\
/yenag/ \\
i+enag \\
3AC+throw
\end{tabular} & 'he throws' \\
\hline (134) & \begin{tabular}{l}
[yinacá] \\
/yenaga/ \\
i+enag-a \\
3AC+throw-?
\end{tabular} & he throws (to somebody) \\
\hline (135) & \begin{tabular}{l}
[qayinacá] \\
/qaienaca/ \\
qa+i+enag-a \\
INDEF \(+3 \mathrm{AC}+\) throw-?
\end{tabular} & -it is thrown \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline (136) & [yinagacš̆igím] /ienacšigim/ i+enag+šigim 3AC+throw+lip & 'he throws upwards \({ }^{\text {a }}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Many loanwords preserve Spanish penultimate stress when borrowed into Mocovi. Some of these loanwords may also occur with a nativized stress pattern. The only forms that have been found which consistentlly do not follow the Mocovi stress pattern in the singular form are えiméta 'bottle` (from Spanish: [liméta]). páre ‘butterfly` and čilála "eagle" (the origin of the two latter forms is still unknown). However, when paucal or plural morphology is added to them. they follow Mocovi stress patterns: stress falls on the last vowel of the word. (See Chapter 6 on Spanish borrowings for further discussion.)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline (137) & a. / iméta/ & -bottle (sg) \({ }^{\text {' }}\) \\
\hline & \begin{tabular}{l}
b. / imetál/ \\
limeta-I bottle-PCL
\end{tabular} & bottles (pcl) \({ }^{\text {P }}\) \\
\hline & c. \(/ \lambda\) imeta \(\lambda i p i \bar{z} \sim /\) limetaypi / limeta-l-ipi bottle-PCL-PL & bottles (pl) \\
\hline (138) & a. /páre/ & \(\left.{ }^{\text {butterfly ( }} \mathrm{sg}\right)^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & b. /parél/ pare-1 butterfly-PCL & -butterfly (pcl) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{2.8. Summary}

In this chapter I presented an outline of the phonology of Mocovi. I provided a description of the phonemes and their distribution. the syllable types. and the phonological processes that operate in the language. I showed the morphophonological processes involving the first person proclitic. and the stress pattern of the language.

\section*{3. Nominal Morphology: Nouns and Noun Phrases}

In this chapter I provide a description of the morphology of nouns and noun phrases. Section 3.1 presents an account of the structural characteristics of nominal roots. both bound and free roots. In section 3.2 I discuss gender marking. In section 3.3 I present the different paucal suffixes that nouns can take, as well as the plural and collective markers. Section 3.4 provides an account of possessive constructions within the noun phrase. This section includes a description of the alienable/inalienable opposition in Mocovi, as well a classification of nominal roots into different classes based on the possessive marking that they take. In section 3.5 I discuss the demonstrative system. Demonstratives precede the noun in noun phrases and mark the absence/presence of the noun they modify, as well as motion and position. Section 3.6 is a description of adjectives and adjective phrases. and in section 3.7 I discuss numerals and quantifiers.

The chart in Table 4 shows the elements that can occur in a noun phrase in Mocovi. including the inflectional morphemes and clitics that can occur on the noun. (Optional elements within the noun phrase are shown in (): optional morphemes within a form are shown in []: elements whose position may vary within the noun phrase are shown in \{\}.)

Table 4

\section*{Structure of the noun and noun phrase}

Noun Phrase: (num/quant) ( DEIC) \{(adj)\} NOUN \{(adj)\}
Noun:
(POSS/ABS + )(AL-) STEM (-PCL)(-PL)(-POSS)

The possessive and absolutive markers on the noun are marked as optional on the chart because they are required only by bound roots and inalianably possessed nouns (See section 3.1). The alienable prefix on the noun only occurs with alienably possessed nouns when they occur with a possessive marker. (See section 3.4 for further discussion.)

\subsection*{3.1. Nominal roots}

There are two types of nominal roots in Mocovi: bound and free roots. Bound roots are those that cannot occur by themselves, and must always be preceded by a possessive or an absolutive proclitic. Free roots are those than can occur by themselves without any possessive or absolutive marker.

\subsection*{3.1.1. Bound roots}

Bound roots are nominal roots that cannot occur by themselves, and must always occur with a possessive or an absolutive proclitic. absolutive meaning that it is a noun that is not possessed. These roots include most kinship terms. most body parts. and most man-made objects.

Examples (139)-(141) show the bound roots -atap 'forehead'. -ate?e "mother'. and -oq 'food". The forms in (139)a-b. (140)a-b. and (141)a-b show these roots with possessive clitics: the forms in (139)c. (140)c. and (141)c show the same roots with the absolutive proclitic: and the forms in (139)d. (140)d. and (141)d show that the forms in which these roots are not preceded by any possessive or absolutive proclitic are ungrammatical.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline (139) & -atap & 'forehead \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline & a. /iatap/ i+atap ISGPOSS+forehead & \({ }^{\text {my }}\) forehead* \\
\hline & b. /latap/ 1+atap 3POSS+forehead & \(`\) his/her forehead \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { c. /natap/ } \\
& \text { n+atap } \\
& \text { ABS }+ \text { forehead }
\end{aligned}
\] & 'forehead (lit. 'somebody`s forehead') \\
\hline & d. */atap/ & \({ }^{\text {forehead }}{ }^{\text { }}\) \\
\hline \multirow[t]{5}{*}{(140)} & -ate?e & -mother \({ }^{\text { }}\) \\
\hline & a. /iate?e/ i+ate?e ISGPOSS+mother & 'my mother \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline & b. /late?e/ 1+ate? 3POSS+mother & *his/her mother* \\
\hline & c. /nate?e/ \(n+a t e\) e ABS+mother & (a) mother* \\
\hline & d. */ate?e/ & 'mother \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline \multirow[t]{3}{*}{(141)} & -oq & -food \({ }^{\text {d }}\) \\
\hline & a. /ioq/ i+oq ISGPOSS+food & \(\cdots \mathrm{my} \mathrm{food}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & b. /loq/ \(1+0 q\) 3poss+food & \(\cdots\) his/her food* \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
i+oq
ISGPOSS+food
b. /loq/

3poss+food


\subsection*{3.1.2. Free roots}

Free roots are those that can occur by themselves, without any absolutive or possessive proclitic. Actually. most free roots do not take a possessive or an absolutive marker. These include mainly nouns referring to elements from nature. most animals. a few nouns referring to humans, such as qom 'people". Palo "woman". and yale 'man". and most loanwords.

Examples (142)-(145) show the free roots wirse evening star'. Jalo 'woman'. mapik 'mesquite tree' and ke?lay 'mule`. In examples (142)-(145)a these roots occur without any possessive or absolutive marker. The examples in ( \(1+2\) )-( 145 )b include forms in which the first singular possessive proclitic \(i+\) has been added to these roots. resulting in ungrammatical forms. In (142)-(145)c the same roots occur with the absolutive proclitic \(n+\). forms which are also ungrammatical. The example in ( 145 )d is an alternative possessive construction that is possible with nouns denoting animals. (See section 3.4.2.iii for further discussion of possession with nouns denoting animals.)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline (142) & wirse & -star (eve \\
\hline & a. wirse & -(a) star \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & b. */i+wirse/ ISGPOSS+star & 'my star \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & \[
\begin{aligned}
\text { c. }{ }^{*} \mathrm{n}+\mathrm{wirse} \\
\text { ABS }+\mathrm{star}
\end{aligned}
\] & \({ }^{\circ} \mathrm{star}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline \multirow[t]{3}{*}{(143)} & Talo & 'woman" \\
\hline & a. Palo & \({ }^{-}(\mathrm{a})\) woman \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline & \begin{tabular}{l}
b. */i+?alo/ \\
ISGPOSS+woman
\end{tabular} & 'my woman \\
\hline \multirow{3}{*}{(144)} & c. \(* / n+\) Palo/ ABS+woman & 'woman \({ }^{\text { }}\) \\
\hline & map-ik -mesqu mesquite-tree & ite tree (Prosopis) \({ }^{\text {a }}\) \\
\hline & a. map-ik mesquite-tree & \({ }^{-}(\mathrm{a})\) mesquite tree \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline \multirow{6}{*}{(145)} & b. */i+map-ik/ lSGPOSS+mesquite- & -my mesquite tree ree \\
\hline & c. */n+map-ik/ ABS+mesquite-tree & 'mesquite tree \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline & ke?lay -mule` & \\
\hline & a. ke?lay & -(a) mule \({ }^{\text {a }}\) \\
\hline & b. */i+ke?lay/ ISGPOSS+mule & 'my mule \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline & c. \({ }^{*} / \mathrm{n}+\mathrm{ke}\) lay/ ABS+mule & 'mule \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline but & \begin{tabular}{l}
d. /ilo ke?lay/ i+lo \\
ke? \\
ISGPOSS+animal
\end{tabular} & -my mule \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\section*{3．2．Gender}

Mocovi nouns are either masculine or feminine．Grammatical gender is not overtly marked on most nouns：however it is marked on the demonstratives and on most adjectives． which must agree in gender with the noun they modify．Table 5 lists some masculine nouns and some feminine nouns that are not overtly marked for grammatical gender．It is the optional gender prefix on the demonstratives or the form of the modifying adjective（if either occurs in the noun phrase）that shows the gender of the head noun．

Table 5
Nouns not overtly marked for grammatical gender
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{Masculine} & \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{Feminine} \\
\hline qar & ＇stone \({ }^{\circ}\) & wirse & \({ }^{\text {star }}\) \\
\hline norek & －fire \({ }^{\text {－}}\) & lasote & －branch \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline ？lawa & －earth．land \({ }^{\circ}\) & poqo & －coal \({ }^{-}\) \\
\hline nonot & ＇wind \({ }^{\circ}\) & －awe & ＇hair．leaf \\
\hline －enat & nail \({ }^{-}\) & －qote & －eye \({ }^{-}\) \\
\hline －qo？paq & eyebrow \({ }^{\text {－}}\) & －ade & ＇eyelash \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline －imik & －nose \({ }^{\prime}\) & －silge & cheek \({ }^{\text {c }}\) \\
\hline －ap & ＇mouth \({ }^{\text {－}}\) & －qoige & －elbow \\
\hline －aへ̃ak & ＇shoulder \({ }^{\text {® }}\) & －awa & －arm \({ }^{\text {＇}}\) \\
\hline －epya & －foot \({ }^{\text { }}\) & －o？gi入入ip & －muscle \({ }^{\text {－}}\) \\
\hline －kyaq & ＇palate \({ }^{\text {c }}\) & －pokena & ＇hand \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline kotap & ＇type of fruit．autumn \({ }^{\text { }}\) & raPasa & ＇sun \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Examples（146）and（147）contain noun phrases in which the head noun is not overtly marked for grammatical gender．Gender is marked on the demonstrative and on the adjective in
each noun phrase. In example (146) the head noun ?we:na 'pot' is feminine. Although grammatical gender is not marked on the head noun. it is marked by the proclitic a+ \({ }^{\prime}\) feminine \({ }^{\bullet}\) on the demonstrative ana \({ }^{\prime}\) deictic(coming) \({ }^{\circ}\) and by the suffix -ay \({ }^{`}\) adjective ( \(F\) ) \({ }^{\prime}\) on the adjective laweragay black ( F ).
(146) /ana ?we:na laweragay/
a+na \(\quad\) ?we:na lawerag-ay
F+DEIC(cmng) pot black-ADJF
that black pot'
 is not marked on the head noun. it is marked by e+ 'masculine' on the demonstrative ena 'deictic (coming) and by the suffix -ayk \({ }^{`}\) adjective (M)'on the adjective laweracayk 'black (M)’.
(147) /ena Ttagaki laweragayk/
e+na Ptagaki lawerag-ayk
M+DEIC(cmng) pot black-ADJM
that black mug \({ }^{\circ}\)

There are a few animate nouns which do have gender overtly marked. These are morphologically complex nouns. the formation of which involves derivational processes that I will not describe in the present study. However. it is important to point out that in the case of these derived nouns. the derivational suffixes show a gender distinction. The gender markers for these nouns are \(-l e k \sim-e k\) for the masculine ( M ) and \(-l e \sim-e\) for feminine ( F ). in examples ( 148 ) and (149): \(-a G(\mathrm{M})\) and \(-a G a(\mathrm{~F})\). in examples ( 150 ) and ( 151 ): \(-\varnothing(\mathrm{M})\) and \(-o(\mathrm{~F})\). in examples (152) and (153).
(148)
a. /ia:-lek/
i+a:-lek
ISGPOSS+child-M
b. /ia:le/
i+a:-le
ISGPOSS+child-F
(149) a./morolek/ moro-lek
mute-M
b. \(/\) morole \(/\)
moro-le
mute-F \(\quad\) mute \((\mathrm{n})(\mathrm{F})^{`}\left(<\mathrm{Sp}\right.\). mudo \({ }^{\circ}\) mute`)
(150)
\begin{tabular}{l|l}
\begin{tabular}{l} 
a. /pewag/ \\
pew-ag \\
child.of.single.mother-M
\end{tabular} & 'son of single mother` \\
\begin{tabular}{ll} 
b. /pewaga/ \\
pew-aga \\
child.of.single.mother-F
\end{tabular} & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
(151)
a. /čisag/ čis-ag crippled-M
b. /čisaga/
čis-aga
crippled-F
(152)
a. /napelog/
n+apelog- \(\varnothing\)
ABS+orphan-M
b. /napelogo/
n+apelog-o
ABS+orphan-F \(\quad\) orphan (F) \({ }^{\bullet}\)

\section*{NOTE TO USERS}

\title{
Page(s) not included in the original manuscript are unavailable from the author or university. The manuscript was microfilmed as received.
}

\section*{UMI}

\subsection*{3.3.I.1. Paucal -l}

This is the most common and most productive paucal suffix. All the nouns that take this suffix end in a vowel. However, not all nouns that end in vowels in Mocovi take the paucal marker \(-l\). The paucal suffix \(-l\) is the one that is added to loanwords. as shown in examples (154)-(156). (For discussion of the change of stress in loanwords, see chapter 6.)
a. /sápo/
'toad (sg) \({ }^{( }\)( Sp. sapo 'toad')
b. /sapól/
toads (pcl)'
sapó-I
toad-PCL
(155)
a. /えiméta/
-bottle (sg) \({ }^{\circ}\) (<Sp. limeta \({ }^{\prime}\) (type of) bottle \({ }^{\circ}\) )
b. / \(\lambda\) imetál/
-bottles (pci) \({ }^{\prime}\)
入imetá-I bottle-PCL
(156)
\(\begin{array}{ll}\text { a. } / \text { wólsa/ } & \text { 'bag (sg) }{ }^{\prime}\left(<\text { Sp. bolsa }{ }^{\text {'bag' })}\right. \\ \text { b. } / \text { wolsál/ } \\ \text { wolsá-I } & \text { 'bags (pcl) } \\ \text { bag-PCL } & \end{array}\)

Table 6 lists some of the nouns that take the paucal suffix \(-l\).

Table 6

\section*{Nouns with paucal -I}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline Singular & Paucal & Gloss \\
\hline \(\lambda i m e ́ t a\) & 入imetá-1 & 'bottle’ (<Sp. limeta) \\
\hline \(\lambda\) jogonata & 入ogonata-I & - canoe \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline ?we:na & ?we:na-I & 'pot \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -a?gaganaga & -a?gaganaga-1 & \({ }^{\text {bat }}{ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -apyaca & -aPyaga-I & 'heel' \\
\hline -aPyogonagate & -aPyoconagate-I & 'mirror' \\
\hline -a:šilge & -a:šilge-l & 'cheek \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -a:tapse & -a:tapse-I & 'helmet' \\
\hline -ade & rade-1 & 'eyelashes \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline -ai & -ai-1 & 'side. wall \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline akipyacki & akipyacki-l & \({ }^{\text {vase, mug}}{ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -apyacanata & -apyacanata-I & 'toe \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -assilete & -ašilete-1 & 'crutch \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline -asote & -asote-I & -branch. horn \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline -awe & -awe-l & \({ }^{\prime}\) leaf, feather, hair \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline daganaqate & daganaqate-I & - fork \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline do?o & do?o-I & 'hat \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -e:c̆i & -e:či-l & \({ }^{\prime} \mathrm{leg}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline -e:tana & -e:tana-I & 'stake. post \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline nečigogonaga & nečigoconaga-I & 'rat' \\
\hline nelolaganaga & nelolaganaca-I & 'toad \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -epaqata & -epaqata-I & 'braid \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -ešite & -ešite-1 & 'ring' \\
\hline lase & lase-1 & 'bug, insect \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline latagañi & latagañi-I & \({ }^{\text {fly }}\) - \\
\hline le:re & le:re-I & 'paper' \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Table 6 (cont'd)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline magso & magso-I & 'pants' \\
\hline móno & mono-I & 'monkey' ( \(<\) Sp. mono) \\
\hline mote & mote-I & 'knot \({ }^{\text {' }}\) \\
\hline no?gona & no?gona-I & 'clay pot' \\
\hline -o?o:ta & -opo:ta-I & -vein' \\
\hline no:togcoso & no:toggoso-l & 'type of (wild) fruit' \\
\hline -оqоупа & -oqoyna-I & 'netting. mesh \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline -osa:tagki & -osa:tagki-1 & -belt' \\
\hline -owagse & -owagse-I & 'bracelet' \\
\hline páre & pare-I & 'butterfly \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline palačiriga & palačiricia-I & 'spider \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline -palaqate & -palaqate-I & \(\bullet\) finger \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline pījilogologo & pīilogologo-l & - frog \({ }^{-}\) \\
\hline qae?pe & qae?pe-I & axe \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline qari & qari-1 & -bola' (type of hunting tool) \\
\hline -qo?ge & -qo?ge-1 & - elbow \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline qo?peloco?ñi & qo?peloco?ñi-1 & 'tadpole \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline -qo:ta & -qo:ta-I & \({ }^{\text {knee }}{ }^{\text {b }}\) \\
\hline qošikyagawa & qošhikyagawa-1 & 'monkey \({ }^{\text {P }}\) \\
\hline -qote & -qote-I & 'eye \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline taqate & taqate-1 & 'comb \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline wyo & wyo-I & 'mortar \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{3.3.1.2. Paucal -er}

Table 7 lists some of the nouns that take the paucal marker -er. All these nouns end in consonants: however. not all nouns that end in a consonant take -er as the paucal suffix.

Table 7
Nouns with paucal -er
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline Singular & Paucal & Gloss \\
\hline napagat & napagat-er & 'louse \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline -apyat & -apyat-er & - foot \({ }^{\text {P }}\) \\
\hline nke?enaganagat & nke?enaganagat-er & 'hook' \\
\hline kiyoconagat & kiyoconagat-er & 'soap \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline ko入eget & kodeget-er & 'kerchief \\
\hline -qo?we:t & -qo?we:i-er & 'egg \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline lade:neg & lade:neg-er & - witch doctor' \\
\hline ñilot & nilot-er & 'worm \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline no?goyagat & no?goyagat-er & - friend' \\
\hline notogosogonogat & notogosogonqat-er & 'hammer \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline pyog-lapagat dog-louse & pyog-lapaqat-er dog-louse-PCL & -flea* (lit. `dog louse') \\
\hline -qoyaraganagat & -qoyaraganagat-er & 'candle \({ }^{\text {c }}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{3.3.1.3. Paucal-i}

Table 8 shows the three nouns that take the paucal marker \(-i\).
\begin{tabular}{lcl} 
& \multicolumn{2}{c}{ Table 8} \\
& Nouns with paucal -i & \\
Singular & Paucal & Gloss \\
qar & qar-i & 'stone' \\
ke?lay & ke?lay-i & 'mule \\
Gongay & Gongay-i & 'wild boar'
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{3.3.1.4. Paucal -ir}

Table 9 shows some of the nouns that take the paucal marker -ir.

\section*{Table 9}

Nouns with paucal -ir
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline Singular & Paucal & Plural \\
\hline -ap & -ap-ir & 'mouth. lip \({ }^{\text {c }}\) \\
\hline -apal & -apal-ir & \({ }^{\text {cherpse, body }}\) \\
\hline -atap & -atap-ir & 'forehead' \\
\hline -enat & -enat-ir & 'nail, claw' \\
\hline kos & kos-ir & 'pig' \\
\hline lasom & lasom-ir & - door' \\
\hline latogot & latogot-ir & \({ }^{\prime}\) lagoon \({ }^{\text { }}\) \\
\hline lapat & lapat-ir & -meat \({ }^{\text { }}\) \\
\hline lekat & lekat-ir & 'knife \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline na \(\lambda_{\text {in }}\) & na \(\lambda^{\text {in-ir }}\) & \(\cdot \mathrm{fish}{ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline -osap & -osap-ir & 'buttock \({ }^{\text {® }}\) \\
\hline regat & regat-ir & cat \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline regone & regone-ir & -wild boar \({ }^{-}\) \\
\hline yat & yat-ir & -mosquito \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{3.3.1.5. Paucal -o}

Table 10 shows some of the nouns that take the paucal marker - 0 .

Table 10

\section*{Nouns with paucal -o}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline Singular & Paucal & Gloss \\
\hline -a入ak & -a入ak-o & 'shoulder, back \({ }^{\prime}\) \\
\hline mañik & mañik-o & 'rhea \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline napaggak & napaggak-o & 'bridge \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline pyog & pyoc-o & - dog \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\subsection*{3.3.1.6. Paucal -qa}

Most of the nouns that take the paucal suffix -qa end in /ek/ or \(/ \mathrm{k} /\). In the paucal forms. \(/ e k / \sim / k /\) is replaced by \(-q a\). Some of these nouns might originally have been morphologically complex forms in which -ek \(-k\) could be identified as a separate morpheme. possibly a singular marker. This involves derivational processes of word formation that are not covered by this study, and which still require further investigation. Table 11 shows some nouns that take the paucal marker -qa.

Table 11

\section*{Nouns with paucal -qa}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline Singular & Paucal & Gloss \\
\hline alolek & alol-qa & \({ }^{\text {w weasel }}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline iPmek & iPm-qa & 'spoon \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline i:mek & i:m-qa & 'house \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline kanek & kan-qa & 'blanket \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline lawoyk & lawo(y)-qa & - wasp \({ }^{\text {' }}\) \\
\hline lekolagarayk & lekolagaray-qa & \({ }^{-l i z a r d}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline mičolek & mičol-qa & 'cat' \\
\hline na:serek & na:ser-qa & \({ }^{\text {tobacco }}{ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline na:so:lek & na:so:l-qa & 'com' \\
\hline nanayk & nana(y)-qa & snake \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline ne?mek & ne?me-qa & \({ }^{\text {ladle }}{ }^{\text {a }}\) \\
\hline nik & ñi-qa & 'rope \({ }^{\text {¢ }}\) \\
\hline nogošik & nogoši-qa & 'bow \({ }^{\text {' }}\) \\
\hline nowik & nowi-qa & 'arrow' \\
\hline paPlotogoyk & paplotogoy-qa & 'scorpion \({ }^{\text {- }}\) \\
\hline ssilkayk & šilka(y)-qa & 'iguana \({ }^{\circ}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

There are two nouns that also take the paucal suffix -qu which do not end in \(/ \mathrm{k}\) in the singular forms:
wacay
waga-qa •river

Masculine nouns which end in the masculine suffix -lek take not -qa but -lqa as a paucal suffix. as shown in examples (159) and (160).
```

moro-lek

```
moro-lek
mute-MASC(SG)
mute-MASC(SG)
moro－lqa
mute－MASC（PL
`mute' (M) (cf morole 'mute (F)`)
（160）
\begin{tabular}{ll}
－d：－lck & －a：－lqa \\
child－MASC & child－MASC（PL）
\end{tabular}
```

3．3．1．7．Paucal－r

Most nouns that take the paucal suffix $-r$ end in a vowel：however．not all nouns ending in vowels take the paucal suffix－r．Table 12 shows some of the nouns ending in vowels that form the paucal by adding $-r$ to the singular form of the noun．

Table 12
Nouns with paucal－$\Gamma$（stems ending in a vowel）

| Singular | Paucal | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Ptaraki | Ptaciaki－r | ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{mug}$ jug ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| －ači | －açi－r | ＇tear ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| －epaigenagawa | －epaiggenaciawa－r | ＇enemy＂ |
| ka？ganaski | kaでanaciki－r | ＇chair ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| －kowičariaki | －kowiçasiaki－r | ＇nest ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| lcçicisyate | lečicisyate－r | －ring ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
| meniスui | lopyi入i－r | ＇squash ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
| napciata | napciata－r | ＇day ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |
| nepela | nepela－r | ＇shoe ${ }^{\text {e }}$ |
| nipyagancate | nilyacianqate－r | ＇shovel｀ |
| －orioki | －roiki－r | －dress．bag ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| yote | qote－r | cye ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
| yale | yale－r | ${ }^{\text {man }}{ }^{\text { }}$ |

There is a set of nouns which end in /aq/ which also take the paucal suffix -r. These nouns are listed in Table 13. In these nouns. the voiceless uvular stop /q/ is replaced by $-r$ in the paucal forms.

## Table 13

Nouns with paucal suffix $-r$ (stems ending in /aq/)

| Singular | Paucal | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| činaq | čina-r | 'ant' |
| dagaraq | dagara-r ( dagaraqa) | 'turkey' |
| ñiksaq | ñiksa-r | 'skunk ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |
| -qo?paq | -qo?pa-r |  |
| qo?paq | qo?pa-r | 'tree ${ }^{\text {- }}$ |
| šipegaq | šipega-r | -horse ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| waloconaq | walogona-r | - dumb ${ }^{\text {- }}$ |

### 3.3.1.8. Paucal - vowel lengthening

There are three nouns in Mocovi which form the paucal by lengthening a vowel in the root. These are Ralo 'woman', owe 'tooth', and yolo 'black pig'. Their singular and paucal forms are shown in Table 14.

Table 14
Vowel lengthening

| Singular | Paucal | Gloss |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Talo | ?a:lo | 'woman |
| -owe | -owe: | 'tooth |
| yolo | yolo: | 'black pig |

### 3.3.2. Plural

There are two plural markers in Mocovi: one which is used with most nouns and denotes four or more entities. -ipi. and the other one, -sat ~ -sal. which is used with nouns denoting plants, trees, or parts thereof, which has a collective meaning. I will first discuss the plural suffix -ipi in (a), and in (b) I will present the collective plural suffix -sat - -sat.

### 3.3.2.1. Plural -ipi

There is one plural suffix -ipi denoting four or more (i.e. 'many'), which is added to the paucal form of the noun. This plural suffix can be used with all nouns. Examples (161)-(166) show the suffix -ipi 'plural' added to different nouns. The forms in (a) show the singular forms. those in (b) the paucal forms. and those in (c) the plural forms.

a. Rwe:na/

${ }^{-p o t}(\mathrm{sg}){ }^{-}$
b. Rwe:nal/ -pots (pcl)
?we:na-l pot-PCL
c. Rwe:nalipi/ $\quad$ pots (pl) ${ }^{-}$ ?we:na-l-ipi pot-PCL-PL

| a. /lapagav/ | 'louse (sg) |
| :---: | :---: |
| b. /lapagater/ lapagat-er louse-PCL | $\cdots$ lice (pcl) ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |

## c. /lapagater ipi/ 'lice (pl)’ lapagat-er-ipi louse-PCL-PL

a. /ya//
b. /yatiri
yat-ir mosquito-PCL
c. /yatiripi/ yat-ir-ipi mosquito-PCL-PL
a. /qo?paq/
b. /qo?par/
'trees (pcl)’ qo?pa-r tree-PCL
c. /qoiparipi/
qo?pa-r-ipi tree-PCL-PL
(165)
a. /yale/

- man (sg)
b. /yaler/
yale-r man-PCL
c. /yaleripi/ yale-r-ipi man-PCL-PL
a. /qar/
b. /qari/
qar-i stone-PCL
c. /qari:pi/ qar-i-ipi stone-PCL-PL
'mosquitos (sg)
-mosquitos (pel) ${ }^{\circ}$


## .



### 3.3.2.2. Collective -sat

There is another plural marker, -sat - -šat, which is used only with nouns denoting trees and plants. It is added to the singular form of the noun and has a collective meaning. rather than simply plural. As shown in example (167), the plural suffix -ipi can also be used with these nouns. with a plural rather than a collective meaning.
a. /mapik/
-mesquite tree (sg) (Prosopis) ${ }^{\text { }}$
map-ik
mesquite-tree
b. /mapiki/
-(a few) mesquite trees (pcl) ${ }^{\circ}$
map-ik-i
mesquite-tree-PCL
c. /mapiki:pi/
(many) mesquite trees ( pl ) ${ }^{\circ}$
map-ik-i-ipi
mesquite-tree-PCL-PL
d. /mapsat/
map-sat
-mesquite trees (coll) ${ }^{\prime}$ ('forest of mesquite trees'. mesquite-COLL

Table 15 shows some of the nouns which can take the collective plural suffix -sat. Not all nouns denote trees. but they are all nouns referring to plants. fruits or trees. or parts thereof. (The blank cells in the table only reflect the fact that the data is not available. not that those forms are not possible in the language.)

## Table 15

Nouns that take the collective suffix -sat

| Singular | Paucal | Plural collective | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kotap-ik quebracho-tree |  | kotap-ik-sat | -quebracho tree" (Schunopsis halansae. or ()uebrachua moronga) |
| lo:yo |  | 10:yo-1-sat | 'trunk' |
| map-ik mesquite-tree | map-ik-i <br> mesquite-tree-PCL | mapik-i-ipi map-ik-sat | 'mesquite tree ${ }^{(P r o s o p h s) ~}$ |
| ne:targe-ik jacarandá-tree |  | ne:targe-ik-sat | -jacaranda tree ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| petcka-ik chañar-tree |  | peccka-ik-sat | 'chanar tree' ( ${ }^{\text {ceotfroea decorticans) }}$ |
| pinkoš-ik tala-tree |  | pinkoš-ik -jat | 'tala tree* ( Celis tala) |
| rayami | rayami-1 prickly.pear-PCL | rayami-l-sat | 'prickly pear |

The allomorph -sat is found only in a few nouns. and it is not phonologically conditioned. Table 16 shows the three nouns that take the allomorph -sat "collective".

Table 16
Nouns that take the collective suffix -sat

| Singular <br> lasote | Paucal <br> lasote-I <br> branch-PCL | Plural collective laso-šat | Gloss -branch |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lc |  | le:-šat | ${ }^{\text {thorn }}$ |
| quipay |  | yôpa-šat | 'tree ${ }^{\text {e }}$ |

To summarize. Mocovi has eight paucal suffixes denoting a few entities (more than one. but fewer than four). The distribution of these paucal suffixes cannot be predicted. There is one
plural suffix -ipi, denoting four or more entities (i.e. 'many'). which can occur with any noun. This suffix is added to the paucal form of the noun. It also has a suffix with a collective meaning. -sat ~ -sat. which occurs only with nouns referring to plants and trees. and which is added to the singular form of the noun.

### 3.4. Possession

There are certain nouns in Mocovi that must always be possessed. others that might be possessed, and others that are never possessed. It can be claimed. then. that Mocovi has a distinction between alienable and inalienable possession.
-Alienable' and 'inalienable` possession are standard terms that are common in the description of American Indian languages. They represent semantic and pragmatic notions. and are tied to the degree of association between the possessor and the possessed. Typically "...inalienable possession is inborn. inherent, not conferred by purchase: alienable possession is. roughly. ownership. socially and economically conferred" (Nichols 1988:568).

In this section I will discuss possessive structures within the noun phrase. I will present the possessive markers on nouns and discuss the word order of the possessive structures within the noun phrase. I will then present a classification of nominal roots based on the alienable/inalienable opposition, and discuss the structural and semantic differences among the various groups.

### 3.4.1. Possessive Structures within the Noun Phrase

Possession is marked on the possessed head noun in the NP. i.e. Mocovi is headmarking, and no marker occurs on the dependent noun. i.e. the possessor. When the possessor is an overt noun (or NP), the possessor can either precede or follow the possessed noun. with no apparent change in meaning.

Examples (168) and (169) show the bound roots -awo? 'house" and -awe 'hair. feather" in possessive constructions in which the possessor precedes the head noun.
(168) /xwan lawo?/
xwan 1+awo?
Juan 3POSS+house
(169) /qoiole lawe/ 'bird's feather (= hair) ${ }^{-}$
qo?ole l+awe
bird 3POSS-hair

Example (170) shows a possessive construction in a sentence.
(170) Jawa ewa lo?gonal ?wesalek ji lames ropoqogilo/
jıi-awa ewa l+o?gona-l ?we + sa+leg
DEIC(hor)-PL Eva 3POSS+vase-PCL exist+PROG+ON
$\mathrm{ji} \quad$ lames $\mathrm{r}+$ opoqo-gi+lo
DEIC(hor) table 3INAC+break-?+OPCL

- Those (two) (clay) vases of Eva's which are on the table are broken.

Example (171) shows the two possible orders of the possessor and possessed nouns within a noun phrase. In (171)a the possessor follows the possessed noun, and in (b). it precedes the possessed noun.
a. late?e ewa

| I + ate?e ewa |
| :--- |
| 3poss + mother Eva |

b. ewa late?e

- Eva's mother ${ }^{\circ}$
ewa I+ate?e
Eva 3POSS+mother

Table 17 lists the possessive markers in Mocovi. (As discussed in section 1.4.2. the possessive markers in Mocovi are almost identical to the set of inactive markers.)

## Table 17

Possessive markers

| 1sg | ${ }^{+}+$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2sgf | $r+\sim \not)^{+} \ldots$ - i |
| 2sgR | $\mathrm{r}+-\varnothing+\ldots+\mathrm{ir}$ |
| 3sg | $1+\sim \varnothing+$ |
| 1 pl | qar ${ }^{+}$- qa + |
| 2pcl | $r^{+}-\varnothing+\ldots$-iri |
| 2pl | $r+\sim \varnothing+\ldots$-i: |
| 3pl | $1+\sim \varnothing+\ldots$-er |

Abs $\mathrm{n}^{+}$~ ${ }^{+}$

The zero allomorphs of the second and third person possessive markers are used when the possessive proclitics precede the alienable prefix $n$ - The $H$ allomorph for the absolutive
marker is used with alienably possessed roots. i.e. roots that must take the alienable prefix $n$ when they occur with a possessive marker.

Examples (172) and (173) show the possessive markers with the nominal roots -ate:neg 'prey' and -owe 'tooth'. These roots do not take the alienable prefix $n$ - when they occur with a possessive marker. and take the proclitic $n^{+}$as the absolutive marker.

| (172) | -ate:neg | -prey |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1sg | /i+ate:neg/ | 'my prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 2sgf | /r+ate:neg-i/ | - your (f) prey ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
|  | 2sgR | /r+ate:neg+ir/ | - your (R prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 3sg | /l+ate:neg/ | 'his/her prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 1 pl | /qar+ate:neg/ | 'our prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 2pcl | /r+ate:neg-iri/ | 'your (pcl) prey ${ }^{`}$ |
|  | 2pl | /r+ate:neg-i: / | 'your (pl) prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 3pl | /l+ate:neg-er/ | ${ }^{\text {their prey }}{ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | Abs | /n+ate:neg/ | ${ }^{\circ}$ (a) prey ${ }^{\circ}$ |

| (173) | -owe | tooth ${ }^{\text {P }}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1sg | /i+owe/ | -my tooth ${ }^{\text {² }}$ |
|  | 2sgf | /r+owe-i/ | - your (f) tooth ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
|  | 2sgR | /r+owe+ir/ | - your (R tooth ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 3sg | /l+owe/ | 'his/her tooth ${ }^{\prime}$ |
|  | 1 pl | /qar+owe/ | 'our tooth ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
|  | 2pcl | /r+owe-iri/ | - your (pcl) tooth ${ }^{\prime}$ |
|  | 2pl | /r+owe-i: / | 'your (pl) tooth ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
|  | 3pl | /l+owe-er/ | their tooth ${ }^{\circ}$ |

Abs /n+owe/ '(a) tooth ${ }^{\circ}$

Example (174) gives the possessive markers with the nominal root kopi 'mucus'. a free root that must be preceded by the prefix $n$ - alienable' when it is possessed. These forms illustrate the zero allomorphs for the second and third person possessive proclitics. Since kopi 'mucus' is a free root, it does not take an absolutive marker.

| (174) | kopi | 'mucus ${ }^{\circ}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1sg | /i+n-kopi/ | 'my mucus ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | 2sgf | $1 \varnothing+n-k o p i-i /$ | - your (f) mucus ${ }^{-}$ |
|  | 2sgR | $1 \varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-kopi+ir/ | 'your (R) mucus* |
|  | 3sg | $1 \varnothing+$ n-kopi/ | 'his/her mucus* |
|  | 1pl | /qa+n-kopi/ | -our mucus ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 2pcl | $1 \varnothing+n-k o p i-i r i / 2$ | - your (pcl) mucus ${ }^{\text {- }}$ |
|  | 2pl | $1 \varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-kopi-i: $/$ | - your (pl) mucus ${ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | 3pl | $1 \varnothing+$ n-kopi-er/ | ${ }^{\text {their mucus}}{ }^{\circ}$ |
|  | Abs | /kopi/ | -(a) mucus* |

A few nouns take the proclitic $q a(d)$ - rather than $r$ - for the second person singular. paucal and plural possessive. This suppletive allomorphy is not phonologically conditioned. The nominal roots that take this allomorph for the second person possessive are -am money, -
 and -epyar 'foot'.

Example (175) shows the possessive forms of the bound root -ewal'grandchild' for the first person singular in (175)a. second person singular respectful in (175)b. and third person singular in (175)c.

```
(175) -ewal 'granchild'
a. /i:wal/ 'my grandchild'
    i+ewal
    1SGPOSS+grandchild
b. /qaewalir/
    - your ( sgR ) grandchild \({ }^{-}\)
    qa+ewal+ir
    2POSS+grandchild+2SGR
c. /lewal/
                                -his/her grandchild \({ }^{\prime}\)
    l+ewal
    3POSS+grandchild
```


### 3.4.2. Noun Classes

Mocovi nouns can be grouped into three noun classes depending on the possessive marker that they take: Class I. nouns that must be possessed and do not take a prefix $n$-: Class II. nouns that may be possessed and that take the prefix $n$ - when they are possessed: Class III, nouns that are never possessed, and include words for such items as animals, things from nature (e.g. storm, rain. and river), non-kinship terms referring to people (e.g. man and woman). The prefix $n$ - marks alienably possessed nouns.

### 3.4.2.1. Class I - Nouns that must be possessed

Class I nouns are bound roots that must always occur with a possessive marker. If they are not possessed. they must occur with an absolutive proclitic. indicating that the noun lacks a possessor (or at least a known possessor). The possessive or absolutive proclitic immediately precedes the root (e.g. [POSS+stem(-POSS)]. This class includes mainly kinship terms (e.g. -fala 'father', -atePe 'mother', -asoro ‘aunt', -ale? 'daughter`, -alek 'son'. -ate 'daughter-in-law'). nouns denoting body parts (e.g. -ašik ‘face’. -atap ‘forehead’. -ataw ‘ankle`. -ap ‘mouth’. akom 'belly'. -awa 'arm'. -imik 'nose', -ewo 'blood', -o?ota 'vein', -owe 'tooth', -o?wala 'stomach'. -olamek 'liver'. -etekse 'kidney'. etc.). and nouns for a few man-made objects that are closely identified with their owner or that mark indispensable possessions of a functioning member of Mocovi society (e.g. -owik `arrow`. -ogošik `bow’. -ogoki`bag`. -kanek ‘blanket`). The forms in (176) show the possessive markers on the bound nominal root -qosot 'neck'.

| (176) | -qosot | 'neck' |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | a. /iqosod/ i+qosot | 'my neck' |
| 1SG.POSS+neck |  |  |
|  | b. /rqosotir/ r+qosot+ir | ' your(sg.R) neck' |
| 2POSS+neck+2SGR |  |  |
|  | c. /lqosol/ | 'his/her neck' |
| 1+qosot |  |  |
| 3POSS+neck |  |  |
|  | d. /qarqosot/ qar+qosot | 'our neck ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| 1PL.POSS+neck |  |  |
|  | e. /rqosoti:/ | ` your (pl) neck ${ }^{\text { }}$ |
| r+qosot-i: |  |  |
| 2POSS-neck-2PL |  |  |
|  | f. /lqosoter/ | ${ }^{\text {their neck }}{ }^{*}$ |
| 1+qosot-er |  |  |
| 3POSS+neck-3PL |  |  |
|  | g. /nqosod/ | (a) neck ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { n-qosot } \\ & \text { ABS-neck } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
|  |  |  |

### 3.4.2.2. Class II - Nouns that may be possessed

Class II nouns are nouns that may be possessed. They are mostly bound roots which. when possessed, must take the prefix $n$ - 'alienable`. The prefix \(n\) - 'alienable` immediately precedes the nominal root. and the possessive proclitic immediately precedes the prefix $n$-: [POSS $+n$-stem(-POSS)]. When Class II nouns are not possessed, they must occur with the absolutive proclitic $l+$. This class includes mainly nouns denoting man-made objects (-o?lo? 'fabric', -amagki ‘shirt', -ogki 'dress’, -ekat 'knife’. -ešite ‘ring'. etc.) but it also includes two kinship terms. -eresqo? 'uncle' and komena 'grandmother').

The forms in (177)a-c provide examples in which the possessive markers are added to the bound nominal root -amacki 'shirt'. In these forms, the $n$ - prefix marking alienability immediately precedes the root. and the possessive proclitic immediately precedes the prefix $n$ In example (177)d the same root occurs with the absolutive proclitic $\not+$. The example in (177)e shows that a form in which the possessive proclitic immediately precedes the root -amagki 'shirt', without the prefix $n$ - 'alienable`. is ungrammatical. In (177)f. a form in which the bound root is not preceded by a possessive or an absolutive proclitic is also ungrammatical.

| (177) | -amagki | shirt' |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | a. /inamacki/ $\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{n}$-amacki 1sGPOSS + AL-shirt | 'my shirt' |
|  | b. /namackiir/ $\varnothing+n$-amacki+ir 2POSS ${ }^{\text {ALAL-shirt-2SGR }}$ | your (sgR) shirt ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | c. /namagki/ $\varnothing+n$-amagki 3POSS+AL-shirt | $\bullet$ his/her shirt ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |


| d. /lamagki/ I+amacki ABS+shirt | - a shirt ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| e. */i+amagki/ ISGPOSS+shirt | 'my shirt ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { f. */amagki/ } \\ & \text { shirt } \end{aligned}$ | $\cdots \mathrm{shirt}{ }^{\circ}$ |

In (178)a the bound root -etesqo? "uncle" occurs with the first singular possessive proclitic $i+$ followed by the prefix $n$ - alienable`. Example (178)b, in which the possessive proclitic immediately precedes the root without the prefix $n-$. is ungrammatical.

```
(178) -etesqo? "uncle`
a. /inetesqo?/ 'my uncle`
    i+n-etesqo?
    lSGPOSS+AL-uncle
b. */i+etesqo?/ 'my uncle`
    ISGPOSS+uncle
```

A few nouns denoting body parts also belong to this group. However. they are bound roots that can also occur as free roots, but with different (but related?) meanings. Examples (179) and (181) show the bound roots -qar "chin' and -qoipaq evebrow' with possessive markers and the prefix $n$ - ${ }^{-}$alienable`. When these roots occur as free roots. they have different meanings. qar 'rock' and qoipaq 'tree'. and as free roots they cannot take a possessive prefix. as shown in examples (180) and (182).

```
-qar
`chin'
```

a. /inqar/
i+n-qar
1SGPOSS + AL-chin

## b. */i+qar/ <br> 1SGPOSS+chin

c. /nqarir/
$\varnothing+n-q a r+i r$
2POSS+AL-chin+2SGR
d. /nqar/
$\varnothing+n$-qar
3poss+AL-chin
(180) qar
a. */i+qar/
1SGPOSS+rock
b. */i+n-qar/

1SGPOSS + AL-rock
(181)
-qo?paq
a. /inqo?paq/
i+n-qo?paq
1SGPOSS+AL-eyebrow
b. */i+qo?paq/

1SGPOSS+eyebrow
c. /nqo?paqir/
$\varnothing+n-q o$ ppaq+ir
2POSS + AL-eyebrow+2SGR
d. /nqo?paq/
$\varnothing+\mathrm{n}-\mathrm{qo}$ paq
3poss + AL-eyebrow
'my chin

- your( sgR ) chin ${ }^{\circ}$
'his/her chin'
'rock ${ }^{\circ}$
'my rock'
'my rock (but OK meaning ${ }^{\prime}$ my chin`)'
'eyebrow
'my eyebrow'
'my eyebrow'
‘your(sgR) eyebrow ${ }^{\prime}$
'his/her eyebrow ${ }^{\circ}$
'my tree
b. */i-qoppaq
1GPOSS+tree


### 3.4.2.3. Class III - Nouns that cannot be possessed

Class III nouns cannot be possessed. These are free roots that cannot occur either with a possessive affix or with the absolutive prefix. They include nouns denoting animals (e.g. mañik ‘rhea', nanok ‘yacaré (type of crocodile)’. silkayk ‘iguana`, qołole bird'. ñiksaq ‘skunk', sipegaq 'horse', oonciay 'tapir', pyocs 'dog'): people (e.g. vale 'man'. alo 'woman'. pirionaq 'shaman'. etc.): elements from nature (e.g. ralasa 'sun', siraygo 'moon'. Rlawa 'earth', yar 'rock'. wagayay 'water', yagat `rain’. pigim ‘sky'. lačewge 'river'): plants and fruits such as pihni i 'prickly pear". map "mesquite (fruit) (fruit of the mesquite tree. Prosopis)'. etc.)

Examples (183)-(185) show the free roots yale 'man". pihnii prickly pear'. and waciayay 'water'. In the forms in (a) the roots occur without any possessive or absolutive marker. Since these are free roots. the forms are grammatical. In the forms in (b) the roots are inmediately preceded by the first person singular proclitic $\dot{r}$. and in the (c) forms the roots are preceded both by the first singular proclitic $i-$ and by the alienable prefix $n$ - Since these roots are free roots and cannot bear a possessive marker (with or without the alienable prefix $n-$ ). all the (b) and (c) forms are ungrammatical.

| (183) | yale | ${ }^{\text {man }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | a. /yale' | (a) man ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
|  | b. *i-yale: 1SGPOSS-man | 'my man |
|  | c. ${ }^{*} \boldsymbol{i}+\mathrm{n}$-yale $/$ 1SGPOSS + AL-man | 'my man ${ }^{\text { }}$ |

(184) pihñi

## a. /pihñi/

b. */i+pihñi/
1SGPOSS+prickly.pear
c. ${ }^{*} / \mathbf{i}+n$-pihñi/ 'my prickly pear'

ISGPOSS+AL-prickly.pear
'prickly pear'
'prickly pear'
-my prickly pear`
-
(185)

## wagayaq

a. /wagayaq/
b. */i+wagayaq/ 1SGPOSS+water
c. ${ }^{*} / \mathbf{i}+n$-wagayaq/
1SGPOSS + AL-water

- water ${ }^{-}$
${ }^{-}$(some) water ${ }^{\circ}$
'my water'
'my water ${ }^{-}$

Most nouns referring to animals are also free roots which cannot take a possessive affix. However, they can occur in a more complex possessive construction in which the possessive markers are added to the bound root -lo 'animal`. The bound root - lo 'animal' must immediately precede the noun denoting the animal in the NP. The structure of an NP with such a constructionis shown in (186).
(186) Structure of a Possessive Construction with nouns denoting animals (num/quant)( DEIC) $\{(\operatorname{adj})\}$ POSS $+/ \mathcal{L}$-POSS) $\operatorname{NOUN}\{(\operatorname{adj})\}$
(Where NOUN stands for the noun denoting the animal.)

In (187)a the root pyog 'dog' can occur by itself because it is a free root. In (187)b the same root occurs in a possessive construction. where the possessive markers are added to the bound root $-l o$ 'animal` which immediately precedes the root \(p y o{ }^{`}{ }^{\prime} \mathrm{dog}^{\prime}\) in the noun phrase. The demonstrative immediately precedes the bound root -lo animal'. The examples in (187)c and (187)d are ungrammatical. since in (187)c the possessive markers are added to the free root pyog
'dog', and in (187)d they are added to the same root immediately preceding the alienable prefix $\pi$ -

```
(187) /pyog/
`dog`
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{a. /pyoo/} & \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{b. /nìi ilo pyoc/} \\
\hline ni & i+10 & \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|r|}{DEIC(hor) 1 SGPOSS+animal do} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|r|}{'my dog (lit. my animal dog)*} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{c. */itpyog/} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|c|}{1SGPOSS+dog} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|c|}{'my dog'} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{d. */i+n-pyoc/} \\
\hline \multicolumn{3}{|c|}{1SGPOSS + .tL-dog} \\
\hline & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
    my dog
```

The example in (188) shows a possessive construction with the free root sipegaq ${ }^{\text {'h }}{ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$. The forms in (188)a and b . in which the possessive markers are added to the bound root -lo 'animal` immediately preceding the free root. are grammatical. The form in (188)c is ungrammatical because the possessive markers are added to the free root šipegaq ${ }^{\circ}$ horse ${ }^{*}$.
a. /ilo šipegaq/
$\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{lo} \quad$ šipegaq
ISGPOSS+animal horse
'my horse (lit: 'my animal horse')’

> b. /qaloir šipegaq/
> qa+lo+ir šipegaq
> 2POSS+animal+2SGR horse

> cf. c. */qa+šipegaq+ir/
> 2POSS+horse +2 SGR

It should be noted that the form of the bound root -lo animal' is different from the free nominal root meaning animal, which is isegeyek 'animal'. While the bound root -lo 'animal' must occur with a possessive or an absolutive marker. as in (189)a-b. the free root isegeyek -animal' cannot take a possessive (or absolutive) marker. as in (189)c.
(189) a. /ilo isegeyek/
$i+l o \quad$ isegeyek
1sGPOSS+animal animal
-my animal'
b. /qaloir isegeyek/
qa+lo+ir isegeyek
2POSS+animal+2SGR animal
'your(sgR) animal ${ }^{\prime}$
cf. c. ${ }^{*} / \mathbf{r}+$ isegeyek $+\mathbf{i r} /$
2POSS + animal +2 SGR

Some generalizations can be made about the semantic notions and structural characteristics that are involved in the alienable/inalienable distinction in Mocovi and that are
common to the nouns in each of the classes. Inalienably possessed nouns (Class I) are nouns that must be possessed: they include most kinship terms. most body parts. and a few man-made objects: they are bound roots: and they seem to make up a closed set of nouns. Alienably possessed nouns (Class II) are nouns that may be possessed. including most man-made objects, a few body parts. and a few kinship terms: they are mostly bound roots. but a few free roots are also included. Alienably possessed nouns seem to be an open set. The third group of nouns (Class III) comprises nouns that cannot be possessed. and is made up mostly of free roots.

### 3.5. The Demonstrative System

Mocovi has a fairly complex demonstrative system. It is made up of a set of deictic roots which precede the noun in noun phrases and mark the absence/presence of the noun they modify. as well as motion (coming/going) and position (standing/sitting/lying). These deictic roots can also function as pronominals and as locative adverbs.

The demonstratives are independent words that can be marked for gender and number. Gender is optional in the singular and not marked in the plural. The gender markers are et ‘masculine` and \(a^{+}\)'feminine`. Number is optional if it is marked on other elements in the NP. The plural suffix of the demonstratives is -awa. The demonstratives can also occur with suffixes marking proximity to the speaker (see below for further discussion). The structure of the demonstratives is provided in (190).
(190) Structure of the demonstrative form:
(GENDER+) DEICTIC (-PLURAL)(-PROXIMITY)

The demonstrative system of Mocovi is given in Table 18.
Table 18
The Demonstrative System of Mocovi

| $\overline{\text { Sg.M absent }}$ present | movement: coming <br> going <br> position: standing (vertically extended) <br> sitting (non-extended) <br> lying (horizontally extended) | $\begin{aligned} & \hline(\mathrm{e}+) \mathrm{ka} \\ & (\mathrm{e}+) \mathrm{na} \\ & (\mathrm{e}+) \mathrm{so} \\ & (\mathrm{e}+) \mathrm{da} \\ & \left(\mathrm{e}+\bar{n}_{\mathrm{ni}}\right. \\ & (\mathrm{e}+)_{\mathrm{ji}} \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\overline{\mathbf{S}} \overline{\mathrm{g}} . \overline{\mathbf{F}}^{-\bar{a} b s e n t}$ <br> present | movement: coming <br> going <br> position: standing (vertically extended) <br> sitting (non-extended) <br> lying (horizontally extended) | $\begin{aligned} & (\overline{\mathrm{a}+}) \overline{\mathrm{ka}} \mathbf{-} \\ & (\mathrm{a}+) \mathrm{na} \\ & (\mathrm{a}+) \mathrm{so} \\ & (\mathrm{a}+) \mathrm{da} \\ & (\mathrm{a}+) \overline{\mathrm{ni}} \\ & (\mathrm{a}+) \mathrm{ji} \end{aligned}$ |
| $\overline{\text { Pc/PI absent }}$ present | movement: coming <br> going <br> position: standing (vertically extended) <br> sitting (non-extended) <br> lying (horizontally extended) | ka-awa <br> na-awa <br> so-awa <br> da-awa <br> ñi-awa <br> ji-awa |

Some examples of the deictic roots as demonstratives with the noun falo 'woman' are shown in (191).

```
(191) a. /a+ka ?alo/ that woman(absent)
    F+DEIC(absnt) woman
b. la+na ?alo/ that woman(coming)
    F+DEIC(cmng) woman
c. la+so Talo/ that woman(going)
    F+DEIC(gng) woman
d. /a+da ?alo/ that woman(vertically extended)
F+DEIC(vert) woman
e. /a+nii Talo/ that woman(non-extended)
F+DEIC(nonext) woman
f. /a+ji ?alo/ that woman(horizontally extended)
F+DEIC(hor) woman
```

Example (192) was taken from a text in which a man is walking on the land looking for food. and he encounters a creature that tells him that there is going to be a flood. so he should go back and warn his family. This is the second sentence in the text. and it shows demonstratives being used with the various nouns in the sentence. The man, so qom the man'. is walking on the land. so the demonstrative so 'deictic (going)' is used: he is looking for food. ka lepetaganagat 'the food`. which is not present. so the demonstrative ka ${ }^{\text {' }}$ deictic (absent) ${ }^{\circ}$ is used: and he is walking on the land $\overline{j i}$ nopwe:naga the land". an extended surface. so the demonstrative $j i{ }^{\circ}$ deictic (horizontally extended) ${ }^{\circ}$ is used.
(192) /so qom nakitetako?/

| so | qom | $\varnothing+n-a k i t e+t a k+o ?$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| DEIC(gng) | person | $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ HITHER-look.for + PROG + EV |

/ka lepetaganagat iowo:tako?/

| ka | l+epetaganagat | i+owo: + tak $+o ?$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| DEIC(absnt) | ABS + food | $3 A C+w a l k+P R O G+E V$ |

/ke ji no?we:naga/.
ke ji n+o?we:naga
OBL DEIC(hor) ABS+land
-That man was looking for food. (he) was walking on the land (= field).

The deictic root $k a$ 'absent' is very common in texts. regardless of the motion or position of the noun it modifies. The sentence in (193) was taken from Text 3. The Woman and the Duck. a narrative text in which a woman goes to the well to get water and encounters a man who tells her he is interested in her. In this sentence the demonstrative $k a{ }^{\text {'deictic (absent) }}$ ' is used with the nouns nacala 'day". Palo 'woman' and le?ya 'her well', regarless of their motion or position. This is the first sentence in the story.
(193) Rweo? ka naga?a aka Ralo/

| ?we+o? | ka | nagaia | a+ka | ?alo |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| exist+EV | DEIC(absnt) | day | F+DEIC(absnt) | woman |

/riphiwi ke aka le?ya/
r+i?A․iwi ke a+ka l+e?ya
3AC+look.for.water OBL F+DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+well (=from her well)

- Once there was a woman who went to her well to look for water' (=who looks for water from her well)

The demonstratives can occur with additional morphology marking distance relative to the speaker. In such cases the suffixes -ho 'very proximate". -ta ${ }^{\text {'proximate' (not as close as }}$ -ho), -kerawk 'far', -keram 'farther`, and -keram: 'very far` are used. The last suffix. -keram: 'very far'. is interesting. since it is the lengthening of the last nasal $/ \mathrm{m} /$ which encodes the intensive meaning. Long consonants are not part of the phonemic inventory of Mocovi. but in this case the $/ \mathrm{m}: /$ is used with an intensive meaning.

In the examples in (194), the deictic root $d a \cdot$ deictic (vertically extended) ${ }^{\circ}$ precedes the same noun, yale 'man' in the noun phrase. In (194)a it occurs without any additional morphology marking proximity to the speaker. In (194)b it occurs with the suffix -kerawk' ${ }^{\prime}$ far".
in (194)c it occurs with the suffix - keram 'farther', and in (194)d it occurs with the suffix keram: 'very far'. In all the examples the proclitic e+ 'masculine' precedes the deictic root.

| a. /eda yale/ | 'that man (vert)' |
| :--- | :--- |
| $e^{+ \text {da }}$ yale |  |
| M+DEIC(vert) man |  |
|  |  |
| b. /edakerawk yale/ |  |
| $e^{+ \text {da-kerawk yale }}$ | that man farther |
| M+DEIC(vert)-DIST man |  |

c. /edakeram yale/ e+da-keram yale M+DEIC(vert)-DIST man
-that man quite far*
d. /edakeram: yale/
e+da-keram-m yale
M+DEIC(vert)-DIST-INTENS man
'that man. VERY far

The deictic roots can also function as third person independent pronouns. In such cases the form magare ~ ma:re 'pronoun' immediately follows the deictic root.
(195) /da magare kowaPe aka inaqaype ke ji ?o:či/
da magare $\varnothing+$ kowaPe a+ka i+n-aqaype ke ji ?o:či
DEIC(vert) PRON $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ forget F+DEIC(absnt) ISGPOSS+AL-axe OBL DEIC(hor) brush

- He forgot my axe in the brush.
(196) /awerañi dawa magare/
$\varnothing+$ aw-er + ñi da-wa magare
3AC+fall-3PL+DWN DEIC(vert)-PL PRON
-They fell (down from something).

The deictic roots can also function as demonstrative pronouns. as an equivalent to the English this/that one as in example (197). (Notice also the form qaeka 'nothing'. which includes the deictic root $k a^{\circ}$ absent ${ }^{\circ}$.)
(197) /ka? na ne:lonaq ena qaeka Pnem laPa:ga čalego? laPa:ca/
ka? na ne:lonaq e+na
then DEIC(cmng) campanilla M+DEIC(cmng)
qa+e+ka $\quad$ ?nem la?a:ga čalego? laPa:ga
nthg $+\mathrm{M}+\operatorname{DEIC}($ abst $)$ same ugly very ugly

- And the campanilla. this one, there is nothing as bad. it is very bad.'
(lit. 'And the campanilla. this one. nothing is as ugly, it is very ugly.')

The deictic roots can function as locative adverbs. and in that case they usually occur with one of the suffixes marking proximity to the speaker, as in (198) from Text 2. The Flood.
(198) / sašila? ỉ kopačiro?o? naho sentangi laqalači/
s+ašila+ir $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat+ir+o?+o? na-ho
1AC+ask+2SGR 2AC+ignite+2SGR+EV+EV DEIC(cmng)-PROX
s+enta+ngi 1+aqalači
lAC+exist?+? ABS+open.field
$\cdot .$. you start a fire here, where I am on the open field.

All the Waikuruan languages have inherited and preserved this complex demonstrative system. These deictic roots have received different labels in the literature on Waikuruan languages. Klein (1979) describes them as noun classifiers in Toba: Vidal (1997) considers them classifiers in Pilagá. and makes a distinction between $d a ?^{`}$ 'vertically extended`. \(\check{n} i\) P \(^{`}\) sitting/nonextended’ and di? 'lying/horizontally extended` as positional classifiers. and na?
'coming/proximal', so? 'going away/past', and gap'absent/distal' as deictic classifiers. Sandalo (1995) for Kadiwéu and Ceria \& Sandalo (1995) for Proto-Waikuruan refer to them as demonstratives. In Mocovi. these are deictic roots which can function as demonstrative adjectives and demonstrative pronouns, as locative adverbs, and can also be part of other morphologically complex forms. As demonstratives, the choice of the deictic root depends on the absence/presence. motion and/or position of noun they modify. and they can occur with additional morphemes marking proximity to the participants in the speech event.

All the Waikurúan languages have this complex demonstrative system. and in all the languages of the family they have very similar forms with very similar meanings. i.e. they express the same (set of) concepts: they mark absence/presence in the visual field as well as motion and position of the noun they modify: they precede the noun in the noun phrase: and they are marked for gender and (optionally) for number. The reconstructed forms of the demonstrative system of Proto-Waikurúan were presented in Ceria \& Sandalo (1995). It is not yet clear if the deictic roots that make up the demonstrative sytem in the Waikuruan languages have the same variety of functions in all the languages. i.e. whether they can also function as demonstrative adjectives as well as demonstrative pronouns and locative adverbs in all the languages. (See appendix A for a chart of the demonstrative system of the Waikuruan languages. and Grondona (1998) for a brief discussion of their behavior in Pilagá. Toba. and Kadiwéu.)

To summarize. then. the demonstrative system in Mocovi is very complex and it encodes presence or absence in the visual field as well as the position of the noun they modify (i.e. standing. sitting, or lying down. coming or going). There are six deictic roots that make up the demonstratives in Mocovi and in a definite noun phrase one of them usually precedes the

$\overline{j i}$ 'horizontally extended`. These deictic roots can occur with an optional suffix marking proximity (of the noun) to the speaker, and they can also function as third person independent pronouns and as locative adverbs.

### 3.6. Adjective Phrase

Noun phrases in Mocovi can also contain adjectives, or adjective phrases. The adjective phrase can either precede or follow the noun within the NP, without any difference in meaning.
(199) /Cim newage/
čim newage
sour watermelon
'sour watermelon ${ }^{\text { }}$
(200) /lawayk yale/
lawayk yale
weak man
'weak man ${ }^{\circ}$
(201)
/nepela toglek/ - /toglek nepela/
nepela tog+lek - tog+lek nepela
shoe red-SIM - red-SIM shoe
-reddish shoe" (= orange shoe)

Most adjectives are marked for gender and number. They must agree in gender with the noun they modify. Number agreement. however. is optional if it is marked on the demonstrative
or on the head noun within the noun phrase. (If number is marked on the adjective. it is optionally marked on the head noun. Basically. if paucal or plural is marked on one element within the noun phrase. paucal or plural marking is optional on other elements in that noun phrase.)

In example (202), the head noun qoiole 'bird' is singular, so the adjective tog 'red' is also singular. The noun phrases in (203)a-b have the same meaning. '(a few) red birds'. In (203)a. both the head noun qo?ole 'bird' and the adjective tog 'red' are marked with the paucal suffixes. so qoPolqa and toger are used. In (203)b the head noun qoPole 'bird' is singular. and paucal number is marked on the adjective $\operatorname{tog}$ 'red', so toger 'red (pci)' is used. The noun phrases in (203)a-b are both grammatical and equally acceptable.

```
(202) /qo2ole tog/
    qo?ole tog
    bird red
    red bird \({ }^{\circ}\)
```

(203) a. /qo?olqa toger/
qo?ol-qa tog-er
bird-PCL red-PCL
'red birds ${ }^{\circ}$
b. /qo?ole toger/
qoZole tog-er
bird red-PCL
'red birds ${ }^{\circ}$

Table 19 lists some adjective forms in Mocovi. (The blank cells in the table indicate only that the data is not available. not that those forms are not possible in the language.)

Table 19
Adjectives

| Masc | Singular Fem | Masc | Paucal Fem | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| čima?ge | čima?ge | ; čima?gelo | čima?gelo | 'smelly* |
| lalo:ki? | lalo ${ }^{\text {dip }}$ | ! lalolqaer | lalo:入ir | ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{small}$ little ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| lodegat | latew?ge | , leta?al | late?el | ${ }^{\bullet} \mathrm{big}, \mathrm{fat}^{*}$ |
| mogel | mogola | i mogolaqa | mogolal | $\bullet$ silly, funny ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| paPateta | paTateta | 1 |  | ${ }^{-}$light ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| qoñi | qoñi | 1 |  | -yellow* |
| $\operatorname{tog}$ | 109 | I toger | toger | 'red' |
| walogonaq | walogonaga | I walogonar | walogonaga | 'crazy ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| yi | yi | ! yir | yir | 'ripe ${ }^{\circ}$ |

There are a few adjectives that end in -ayk in the masculine singular form and -ay in the feminine singular. In the paucal forms these adjectives take -qa for the masculine and -ai for the feminine. The feminine paucal suffix -ai seems to be a suffix that occurs only on adjectives, not on nouns. Table 20 lists some of the adjectives in Mocoví which end in -ayk (M) and -ay (F).

Table 20
Adjectives ending in－ayk（M）／－ay（F）

| Masc | Singular Fem | Mase | aucal Fem | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| čaqayk | čaqay | c čaqaqa | čaqai | －dangerous ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| lalegayk | lalegay | lalegaqa | lalegai | －white ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| lawayk | laway | lawaqa | lawai | －weak ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
| le：taragayk | le：taragay | le：taraqa | le：taragai | －old．broken ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| qo？goyk | qo？coy | qo？coyaqa | qo？coi | $\bigcirc$ |
| ša入agarayk | ša入agaray | ša入agaraqa | ša入agarai | ＇heavy＇ |
| šitagarayk | šitagaray | sitagaraqa | šitagarai | ${ }^{\text {sharp－pointed }}$＇ |
| walayk | walay | walagaqa | walagai | ${ }^{-1 a z y}{ }^{\circ}$ |
| yagarayk | yagaray | yagaraqa | yagarai | ＇sharp（of knife，axe） |
| jaqayk | jaqay | j jaqaqa | jaqai | －fast ${ }^{\circ}$ |

The plural suffix－ipi can also be added to the paucal forms of the adjectives to form the plural；however．these forms are rarely used．

## 3．7．Numerals and Quantifiers

Number in Mocovi is primarily encoded in suffixes on the head noun．on demonstratives． and／or on adjectives．as shown in section 3．3．However，the quantifiers 3coyk＇many＇．in example （204）．Pwewk ‘several’．in example（205），Kočoki｀little．a few’．in example（206），and－a？wge ＇all＇in examples（207）and（208）．do occur．and they precede the head noun in the noun phrase．

> / elisa le?yak ?goyk ariña/
> 甲elisa I+e?yak ?goyk ariña
> Felisa 3AC+bring many flour
> 'Felisa brought a lot of flour.
(205) / $\varphi$ elisa le?yak kočoki ariña/ بelisa I+eTyak kočoki arin̄a

Felisa 3AC+bring little flour
-Felisa brought a little flour.'
(206) / $\varphi$ elisa le?yak ?goyk qalači/甲elisa 1+e?yak ?goyk qalači

Felisa $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ bring many onions
-Felisa brought many onions.
(207) Rwewk moqoytlase ro?gonagantak/
?wewk moqoyt-lase r+o?gonagan + tak
several Mocovi-F 3AC+work+ PROG
'Several Mocovi women are working.

The quantifier -aPwge 'all' does not occur by itself: it is a bound morpheme that is added to one of the deictic roots to form the quantifier 'all'. It precedes demonstratives in the noun phrase. Compare example (208). in which the action is performed towards the speaker. so a?wge 'all' is added to the deictic root $n a$ "coming'. and example (209). in which the action is performed going away from the speaker. so that -a?wge 'all' is added to the deictic root so ${ }^{\prime}$ going ${ }^{\prime}$
(208) /pelisa ie?yak na?wge na qalači/

甲elisa i+e?yak na-a?wge na qalači
Felisa 3AC+bring DEIC(cmng)-all DEIC(cmng) onions
-Felisa brought all the onions. ${ }^{\circ}$
(209) /salwge so arina qaia?gat /
so-a?wge so arina qa $+\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{aPcat}$
DEIC(gng)-ALL DEIC(gng) flour INDEF+3AC+carry
-All the flour was taken.

The sentence in (210) is another example in which the quantifier -aPwge ${ }^{\circ}$ all' is added to the deictic root so ${ }^{\circ}$ going ${ }^{\circ}$.
(210) /sa?wge so yale ro?we:natagantak ke na waloq nowiro? ke na sawado/
so-a?wge so yale r+o?we:natagan+tak ke na waloq

DEIC(gng)-ALL DEIC(gng) man 3AC-work+PROG OBL DEIC(cmng) cotton
$\varnothing+n$-owirto? ke na sawado
$3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITHER}-c o m e+E V$ OBL DEIC(cmng) Saturday
-All the men who work in the cotton (=picking cotton) come back on Saturday.

It seems that Mocovi lacked numeral forms, and has borrowed all its numerals from Spanish. When a numeral does occur in a noun phrase, it precedes the demonstrative if there is one in the noun phrase. Since number is encoded in the numeral. the head noun can occur either in the singular or with a paucal or plural suffix. depending on the numeral. In examples (211) and (212), the numeral dos 'two (<Sp. dos) occurs in a noun phrase with the noun yale 'man'. In
(211), the head noun yale "man' is in the singular form, and in (212) it is in the paucal form. with the paucal suffix $-r$.
(211) /doh yale yalawater ka nanayk/ doh yale i+alawat-er ka nanayk two man 3AC+kill-3PL DEIC(absnt) snake
‘Two men killed a snake.'
(212) /doh yaler yalawater ka nanayk/ doh yale-r i+alawat-er ka nanayk two man-PCL $3 A C+$ kill-3PL DEIC(absnt) snake -Two men killed a snake. ${ }^{\text {. }}$

### 3.8. Summary

In this chapter I have provided a description of the inflectional morphology of nouns and noun phrases. including clitics. I discussed the different types of nominal roots. bound and free roots. I showed how the notions of alienable and inalienable possession are expressed in Mocovi. and presented a classification of nouns into three classes based on how they are marked for possession. I presented the complex demonstrative system of Mocovi. which contains a set of deictic roots that mark the absence/presence of the noun they modify. as well as the position or movement. I described adjectives. quantifiers. and numerals which may also be part of the noun pharse. In the following chapter I present a description of the inflectional morphology of the verb form, including clitics.

## 4. Verbal Morphology: Verbs and Verb Phrases

The structure of the verb form in Mocovi is quite complex. and includes the following categories: negative. indefinite agent. active and inactive person markers. hither. aspect. locatives/directionals. object number, and evidential. Table 21 shows the structure of the verb form in Mocovi.

Table 21
Structure of the Verb form

| (-4) | (-3) | -2 | -1 | 0 | +1 | +2 | (+3) | +4 | (+5) | (+6) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Neg | Indef | Pers | hither | STEM | Pl.Ag | Pers | Aspect | Loc/Dir | O.n ${ }^{\text {- }}$ | EV |
| se+ | ya- | Active (Class I) <br> $1 \mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl} \mathrm{s+-}$ i+ <br> 2sg/pl 2 <br> 3sgipl i+-r- $2+-n+$ <br> Inactive (Class II) <br> $1 \mathrm{sg} \quad{ }^{r^{+}}$ <br> 2sg/pi r- <br> 3sepl i+-r- <br> $2^{2-n+}$ <br> 1 pl <br> qar - | $n-$ |  | Ipl -ag | $\begin{array}{ll} 2 \mathrm{sgf} & -i \\ 2 \mathrm{sgR} & -i r \\ 2 \mathrm{pcl} & -i r i \\ 2 \mathrm{pl} & -i \\ 3 \mathrm{pl} & -e r \end{array}$ | fak 'prog' | $+a$ ana across ${ }^{\circ}$ <br> +awgi in? <br> +ek outwards" <br> +ele "with" <br> $+i g i{ }^{\circ}$ on <br> $+n i^{-}$downwards ${ }^{-}$ <br> -kena 'tds here" <br> -leg 'on. over <br> -ñigi inside- <br> +or - -opor ${ }^{\text {und }}$. <br> -o --wo 'tds here' <br> +owgi inwards' <br> + pege ${ }^{\circ}$ up to ${ }^{\circ}$ <br> - ingım "upwards* <br> -weg - -eg out ${ }^{-}$ | $-10{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{pcl}{ }^{-}$ <br> -er 'pl’ | -o? |

In this Chapter I present a description of the verb form in Mocovi. and the various morphemes that can occur within it. In Section 4.1 I discuss the person markers. both independent pronouns and pronominal markers on verbs. In section 4.2 I discuss the prefix $n$ ‘hither'. and in section 4.3 I present the aspect marker. Section 4.4 presents a discussion of the indefinite agent clitic. In section 4.5 I provide an account of the locative and directional enclitics:
and in section 4.6 I discuss object number. The negative proclitic and the evidential enclitic will be discussed in chapter 5 .

### 4.1. Person Markers

Mocovi has a set of independent pronouns. used mainly for emphasis. and a set of pronominal markers on verbs which reflect an active/inactive (or active/stative) agreement system. There are two sets of person-marking proclitics, one used with agent subjects (Class I. Active markers), and the other with non-agent subjects and objects (Class II. Inactive markers). This system was inherited from Proto-Waikurian (See Appendix B for the reconstructed pronominal forms of Proto-Waikurúan). In section 4.1.1 I discuss the set of independent pronouns. followed by a general discussion of pronominal markers on verbs (Section 4.1.2). In section 4.1.3 I provide an account of the set of Active proclitics. and the set of Inactive proclitics are discussed in section 4.1.4.

### 4.1.1. Independent Pronouns

Mocovi has a set of independent pronouns which can be used both as subjects and objects for emphasis. The language lacks independent pronouns for the third person singular and plural: instead the deictic classifiers are used, normally followed by the morpheme macare ( $\sim$ [ma:re] ~ [maq]). Table 22 lists the set of independent pronouns in Mocovi. It should be noted that for the second persons paucal and plural only one form is used.

Table 22

## Independent Pronouns

| 1sg | yim/ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2sgf | qami |
| 2sgR | 'yamir: |
| 3sg | ------- |
| 1 pl | yomir |
| 2pcl/pl | Yamiri |
| 3 pl | ------- |

In the example in (213) the first person independent pronoun sim is used for emphasis. although the first person agent is marked on the verb owir to come. arrive'.
(213) [yim ñowir]
:yim inowirt
$\operatorname{yim} \quad i-n-$-owir
ISGPRON IAC-HITH-come
'It is me that came here.'

Example (214) contains the first person independent pronoun yim. used here for emphasis. as well as a noun with a first person possessive proclitic $\dot{r}$. The possessive clitic on the noun and the independent pronoun are coreferential. This sentence was taken from Text 2 (The Flood).
(214) [...ma? yim yoykenatck na yaciat.]
f...mar yim ioykenatek na yagal/
... ma? yim i+oykenal-ek na yadiat
... because 1SGPRON ISGPOSS-dominance-OVER DEIC(cmng) rain

- ... because I dominate the rain (=I have power over the rain). (lit: • .. because I [there is] my dominance over the rain.')


### 4.1.2. Person Markers - Verbal morphology

In this section I discuss person markers on the verb form. I will first describe some general characteristics of pronominal markers in Mocovi. and I will then provide a description of Active and Inactive pronominal markers (sections +.1 .3 and +.1 .4 respectively).

Mocovi has two sets of person markers on the verb: one set of pronominal clitics for agentive subjects. i.e. an Active set of proclitics. and another set for nonagent subjects and objects. i.e. an Inactive set of proclitics. As mentioned in section 1.t. the set of Inactive proclitics strongly resembles the set of possessive markers on nouns, something not unusual in languages with an active/inactive person marking system. Table 23 lists the set of Active and Inactive pronominal markers.

## Table 23

## Active and Inactive person markers

|  | Active | Inactive |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1sg | $\mathrm{s}+\sim \mathrm{i}+$ | $\mathrm{ir}+(\mathrm{j}])$ |
| 2sgf | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ | $\mathrm{r}+\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ |
| 2sgR | $\varnothing+\ldots+\mathrm{ir}$ | $\mathrm{r}+\ldots+\mathrm{ir}$ |
| 3sg | $\mathrm{i}+-\varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+$ | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+$ |
| 1pl | $\mathrm{s}+\sim \mathrm{i}+\ldots-\mathrm{ag}$ | $\mathrm{qar}+$ |
| 2pcl | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{iri}$ | $\mathrm{r}+\ldots-\mathrm{iri}$ |
| 2pl | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{i}:$ | $\mathrm{r}+\ldots-\mathrm{i}:$ |
| 3pl | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}^{+}-\mathrm{n}+\ldots-\mathrm{er}$ | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+\ldots$-er |

Person is marked on the verb mainly by a set of proclitics which immediately precede the verb stem. or the prefix $n$ - 'hither` in a verb that takes this prefix. Number (namely plural) of person is marked as a suffix immediately following the stem. as shown in examples (215)e, f. g. For the second person singular the proclitic for the Active set is $\varnothing+$ and for the Inactive set is $r+$, but there is a suffix -i for the second person singular familiar. or an enclitic $+i r$ for the second person singular respectful form, which immediately follows the stem. as shown in (215)b and c. (The second person familiar suffix is used only with very close friends. i..e. friends one might have grown up with. or with siblings: otherwise, the respectful form is used).

The forms in (215) show the Active person markers on the verb root ko?o to give birth".
a. skopo
-I give birth ${ }^{-}$
$\mathbf{s}+\mathrm{ko}$ ?
1AC+give.birth
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { b. } \begin{array}{l}\text { ko?oi } \\ \varnothing+\text { ko?o- } \\ \text { 2AC }+ \text { give.birth-2SGf }\end{array} & \text { you(f) give birth }\end{array}$


In Mocovi. first person is marked by a proclitic. $s^{+}$or $i+$. The allomorph $i+$ of the Active set is used when the verbs take the prefix $n$ - 'hither and the sequence $[i+n-]$ is then conflated to [ $\bar{n}$ ]: otherwise. $s+$ is used (see section 4.2 for a detailed discussion of the prefix $n$ ‘hither'). The first person plural is also marked by a suffix -ac. which immediately follows the verb stem. There is no paucal verbal suffix for the first person. The plural suffix -ac is used for both paucal and plural functions.

Second person has zero marking as a proclitic for the Active set and $r+$ for the Inactive. but it is marked as a suffix -ifor the second person singular familiar ( $f$ ) and as an enclitic $+i r$ for the second person singular respectful $(\mathrm{R})$. The second singular respectful form is the one that is most commonly used. There is also a distinction between a second person paucal. marked by the suffix -iri, and a second person plural, marked by the suffix -i.

The third person proclitic has four allomorphs. i+. $\tau^{+} . \varnothing+$, and $n+$, the occurrence of which is not phonologically determined. Number for the third person is marked by a suffix -er immediately following the verb stem. This suffix is realized as $-r$ when it follows a vowel. There is no paucal verbal suffix for the third person. The plural suffix -er is used for both paucal and plural functions. The verb stems are classified into four classes based on the form of the proclitic that they take for the third person. Class A verbal stems are those that take the proclitic $\dot{i}$. Class B stems are those that take the proclitic $\varnothing+$, Class C stems are those that take the proclitic $r+$. and Class D stems are those that take the proclitic $n+$ for the third person. regardless of number.

While the markers for second familiar -i. first plural -ag, second person paucal -iri and plural -i., and the third plural -er are suffixes, the second person respectful marker $+i r$ is an enclitic. The phonological changes that it triggers and undergoes are not those of suffixes.

The second person respectful enclitic +ir also has an effect on the preceding sound(s). alternations that are not found with other person markers. Mocovi has a phonological rule by which voiced obstruents are devoiced at the end of the word (See Chapter 5. Section 2.5). The examples in (216)-(220)a show a voiced consonant devoiced as a result of this rule. In (216)(220)b, stem-final voiced consonants are not devoiced because they are not word-final (they are followed by other suffixes in the verb form, such as the second singular familiar suffix. as in (216)b, (217)b, and (218)b. or the second plural suffix. as in (219)b and (220)b). However. in (216)-(220)c the stem-final voiced consonants are devoiced before the second person respectful clitic +ir, in what seem to be the same phonetic environments as in those examples in (216)(220)b. While suffixes block the rule devoicing voiced obstruents at the end of the word. the second person respectful marker does not.

```
(216) a. [jawik\
    /ir+awig/
    liN+burn
    'I burn}\mp@subsup{}{}{\circ
    b. [rawigi]
    /r+awig-i/
    2N+burn-2SGf
    `You(f) burn`
    c. [rawiki?]
        /r+awig+int
        2N+burn+2SGR
    `You (R) burn
(217) a. [samaq]
    /s+amag/
        lAC+push
    I push*
    b. [magai]
    1\varnothing+amag-i/
    2AC+push-2SGf
    `You (f) push`
    c. [maqiP]
    |+amag+if
    2AC+push+2SGR
    `You (R.) push`
(218) a. [sawok]
    /s+awog/
    laC+copulate
    I copulate`
    b. [wogi]
    1\varnothing+awog-i/
    2AC+copulate-2SGf
    -You (f) copulate`
```

c. [woki?]
$1 \varnothing$ +awog+int
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ copulate +2 SGR

- You (R) copulate ${ }^{\prime}$
(219) a. 〔jičaq]
/ir-ičag/
lin+cut
'He cuts me'
b. [ričagai:]
/r+ičag-i: /
$2 \mathrm{IN}+\mathrm{cut}-2 \mathrm{PL}$
- He cuts you(pl)
c. [ričaqaer]
$/ \mathrm{r}+\mathrm{ičag}+\mathrm{in}$ )
$2 \mathrm{IN}+\mathrm{cut}+2 \mathrm{SGR}$
-He cuts you(R)'
(220) a. [senaql
/s+enag/
laC+throw
'I throw ${ }^{\circ}$
b. [nagai:]
/ $\varnothing$ +enag-i: /
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ throw- 2 PL
- You (pl) throw'
c. [naqaip]
$1 \varnothing+$ enag + it
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ throw +2 SGR
- You (R) throw ${ }^{`}$

The second person singular respectful suffix is realized as -is when it precedes the progressive enclitic +tak (that is. the sequence $+i r+l a k$ is realized as [isa(k)] - [iPsak]). In the
examples in (221) and (222) the second person singular respectful and the progressive enclitics are realized as [isa] with the verb roots enan to lie (down) and owagan to hit'. (In these examples the first line shows the phonetic representation and the second line the phonemic representation: the third line provides a morpheme breakdown. the fourth line is a morpheme-bymorpheme gloss. and the last line provides the English translation for each form.)

```
(221) [nenañisañi]
    'nenanirtakñi/
    \(\varnothing+n-\) nan+ir \(+t a k+n ̃ i\)
    \(2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\) lie.down \(+2 \mathrm{sgR}+\) PROG + DWN
    'you(R) are lying down’
(222) [wagañisalek]
/owaganirtaklek /
\(\varnothing\) +owagan \(+\mathbf{i r}+\) tak + leg
\(2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{hit}+\mathbf{2 S G R}+\mathrm{PROG}^{2}+\mathrm{ON}\)
'you(R) hit (on/over)'
```

The second person singular markers seem to be an innovation in the Southern Branch of the Waikuruan language family. Toba does not have any suffix or enclitic marking second person. and it also seems to make no distinction between a respectful and a familiar form for a second person singular. The data available for Abipón does not show a suffix or an enclitic for the second person singular. Kadiwéu. the only living language of the Waikurú branch of the family, does not have a suffix or enclitic marking second person singular, but the language does show a difference between noble and non-noble speakers (Sandalo 1995).

### 4.1.3. Active Markers

The Active set of proclitics is used with verbs in which the subject is an agent. These can be either intransitive or transitive verbs. The set of Active person markers is given again for convenience in Table 24.

## Table 24

Active person markers

| 1sg | $\mathrm{s}+\sim \mathrm{i}+$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2sgf | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ |
| 2sgR | $\varnothing+\ldots+\mathrm{ir}$ |
| 3sg | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \mathrm{r}+-\varnothing+$ |
| 1pl | $\mathrm{s}+\sim \mathrm{i}+\ldots-\mathrm{ag}$ |
| 2pcl | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{iri}$ |
| 2pl | $\varnothing+\ldots-\mathrm{i}:$ |
| $\mathbf{3 p l}$ | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \mathrm{r}^{+}-\varnothing+\ldots$-er |

Some of the verbs that take the Active set of proclitics are listed in Table 25.

Table 25
Verbs with Active person markers

## Class A (Verbs with third person proclitic $i+$ )

| Intransitive | ayo | to fly (vi) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | owir | to arrive (vi) |
|  | owo | to walk (vi) |
| Transitive | ain | to shoot (vt) |
|  | akon | to take, grab (vt) |
|  | alawat | to kill (vt) |
|  | amag | to push, send (vt) |
|  | aweg | to pull, stretch. bring (vt) |
|  | e?gen | to try (vt) |
|  | ečag | to cut. shorten (vt) |
|  | enag | to grab (vt) |
|  | epagat | to throw (vt) |
|  | ewan | to twist. braid (vt) |
|  | to see (vt) |  |
| Intransitive/Transitive | apahan | to finish (vt) |
|  | apde:n | to look at (vt/vi) |
|  | to know, understand (vt/vi) |  |

## Class B (Verbs with third person proclitic $\varnothing+$ )

| Intransitive | Re:t | to escape. run away (vi) |
| ---: | :--- | :--- |
| aえit | to play (vi) |  |
|  | aPa | to menstruate (vi) |
| aPc | to hear (vi) |  |

Table 25 (cont`d)

|  | ača:r | to stand up (vi) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | anat | to fall (vi) |
|  | asil | to get married (vi) |
|  | awog | to copulate (vi) |
|  | epit | to smile (vi) |
|  | ik | to go (vi) |
|  | ko?o | to give birth (vi) |
|  | o?on | to get married (vi) |
|  | o?wet | to get dressed |
|  | onog | to get naked. to undress 1 (vi) |
|  | osog | to get naked. to undress 2 (vi) |
|  | qawa | to walk (a few steps) (vi) |
|  | qogon | to urinate (vi) |
| Transitive | apme:n | to paint. rub (vt) |
|  | alateg | to find ( vt ) |
|  | aman | to like (of taste) (vt) |
|  | ano | to lift (vt) |
|  | epeteg | to cut hair (vt) |
|  | esit | to be able to (vt) |
|  | kiyo | to wash (vt) |
|  | kewog | to sharpen (vt) |
| Transitive/Intransitive | apog | to cover ( $\mathrm{vt} / \mathrm{vi}$ ) |
|  | eRet | to drink (vt/vi) |
|  | ke?e | to eat ( $\mathrm{vt} / \mathrm{vi}$ ) |

## Class C (Verbs with third person proclitic $\boldsymbol{r}+$ )

Intransitive ato
e? $\lambda$ iwi

Transitive oqopi
Transitive/Intransitive e?ya
to yawn (vi)
to fetch water (vi)
to hit (vt)
to $\operatorname{dig}(\mathrm{vt} / \mathrm{vi})$

Table 25 (cont'd)

## Class D (Verbs with third person proclitic $\boldsymbol{n}^{\boldsymbol{n}}$ )

| Intransitive | e?ya:m | to boil (vi) |
| ---: | :--- | :--- |
| Transitive/Intransitive qo?gogo | to kiss. suck (vt/vi) |  |

Examples (223) and (224) show the Active person markers on the verb alawat 'to kill' and kiyo 'to wash'. (In these examples, the first line shows the phonetic form. the second line provides the morpheme-by-morpheme breakdown, and the third line $s$ the morpheme-bymorpheme gloss.)
(223) alawat to kill:
a. [salawat]
-I kill
/s+alawa//
laC+kill
b. [lawači]
‘you (f) kill` / \(\varnothing\) +alawat-i/ 2AC+kill-2SGf c. [lawači?] \(\quad\) you \((R)\) kill \({ }^{`}\)
/ $\varnothing$ +alawat+ir/
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ kill $+\mathbf{2 S G R}$
d. [lawat] 'he kills'
/ $\varnothing$ +alawat/
3AC+kill
e. [salawataq] 'we kill'
/s+alawat-ag/
$1 \mathrm{AC}+$ kill-1 PL
f. [lawačiri] you (pcl) kill:

1 $\varnothing$ +alawat-iri/
2AC+kill-2PCL
g. [lawači:] -you (pl) kill
/ $\varnothing$ +alawat-i: /
2AC+kill-2PL
h. [lawate?] 'they kill'
/ $\varnothing$ +alawat-er/
3AC+kill-3pL
(224) kiyo to wash` a. [skiyol -I wash \({ }^{\circ}\) /s+kiyo/ \(1 \mathrm{AC}+\) wash b. [kiyoi] -you (f) wash / \(\varnothing\) +kiyo-i/ 2AC+wash-2sGf c. [kiyoi?] \(\quad\) you (R) wash \({ }^{`}\)
/ $\varnothing$ +kiyo+ir/
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ wash $+\mathbf{2 S G R}$
d. [kiyo]
'he washes ${ }^{\circ}$
/ $\varnothing$ +kiyo/
$3 \mathrm{AC}+$ wash
e. [skiyoq] 'we wash ${ }^{\text {- }}$
/s+kiyo-aG/
lac+wash-1 PL
f. [kiyoiri] 'you (pcl) wash’
/ $\varnothing$ +kiyo-iri/
2AC+wash-2PCL
g. [kiyoi:] $\quad$ you (pl) wash ${ }^{-}$

1 $\varnothing$ +kiyo-i:/
2AC+wash-2PL
h. [kiyo?] they wash ${ }^{\text { }}$
/ $\varnothing$ +kiyo-er/
3AC+wash-3PL

### 4.1.4. Inactive Markers

The Inactive set of person proclitics is used to mark the non-agentive subject of intransitive verbs. and the direct object of transitive verbs. For convenience. the set of Inactive person markers is given again in Table 26.

Table 26
Inactive person markers

| 1sg | ir+ ([]) |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2sgf | r+ ... -i |
| 2sgR | r+ ... +ir |
| 3sg | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing^{+} \mathrm{ra}^{+}$- $\mathrm{n}+$ |
| 1 pl | qar+ |
| 2 pcl | r+ ... -iri |
| 2pl | r+ ... -i: |
| 3 pl | $\mathrm{i}+\sim \varnothing+\sim \mathrm{r}+\sim \mathrm{n}+$ |

The Inactive marker for the first person is $i r^{+}$, a sequence that is then conflated to [j]. The first and second person proclitics have an $r$. which is not present in the third person proclitic. It is likely that the $r$ in the proclitic forms for the first and second persons was a separate morpheme at an earlier stage, and it may have been present for the third person (there is. however. one set of verbs that take $r+$ as an Active proclitic. and another set of verbs which take $r^{+}$as an Inactive proclitic.). It does not seem to be an independent morpheme in Mocovi at present.

Some of the intransitive verbs that take inactive proclitics are listed in Table 27. (The verbs in Table 27 are intransitive verbs. )

Table 27
Verbs with (only) Inactive person markers

## Class A (Verbs with third person proclitic ${ }^{\boldsymbol{i}+}$ )

```
aPa:t to finish eating (vi)
edo:n to get food poisoning (vi)
awig to burn. get burned (vi)
eyala to hurry up (vi)
ečag to cut oneself, get cut (vi)
ilew to die (vi)
```

Class B (Verbs with third person proclitic $\varnothing+$ )
koñirag to cut oneself. get cut (vi)
kemar to get full (vi)
Class C (Verbs with third person proclitic $\boldsymbol{r} \boldsymbol{+}$ )
ona: to get stuck (vi)
esawni to slip (vi)
alola to get sick (vi)
asot to dance (vi)
Class D (Verbs with third person proclitic $\boldsymbol{n}+$ )
a?wat to swell, get swollen (vi)
apyo?o to be dirty (vi)
esal to vomit (vi)
o?či to be afraid (vi)
o?dactetek to get scared (vi)
ewal to feel lazy (vi)

Example (225) shows the verb awig to get burned` with the different Inactive proclitics. This is a Class A verb which takes the clitic i+ for the third person. (In these examples. the first line shows the phonetic form. the second line gives the morpheme-by-morpheme breakdown. and the third line provides the morpheme-by-morpheme gloss.)

## (225) awig 'to get burned"

a. [Jawik]
/ir+awig/
1 in+get.burned
b. [rawigi]
/r+awig-i/
2IN+get.burned-2SGf
c. [rawiki?]
/r+awig+ir/
2IN+get.burned+2SGR
d. [yawik]
/i+awig/
3 in+get.burned
e. [qarawik]
/qar+awig/
1IN+get.burned
f. [rawigiri]
/r+awig-iri/
2IN+get.burned-2PCL
g. [rawigi:]
/r+awig-i:/
2IN+get.burned-2PL
h. [yawige?]
/i+awig-er/
3IN+get.burned-3PL
-I get burned
'you (f) get burned ${ }^{-}$

- you (R) get burned'
'he gets burned'
'we get burned"
`you (pcl) get burned `you (pl) get burned`
'they get burned ${ }^{-}$

Example (226) shows the Inactive person markers on the verb alola 'to get sick'. a Class C verb which takes the clitic $r+$ for the third person.
(226) alola to get sick
a. [jalola]
'I get sick` /ir+alola/ 1IN+get.sick b. [ralolai] -you (f) get sick' /r+alola-i/ 2IN+get.sick-2SGf c. [ralolai?] you ( R ) get sick• /r+alola+ir/ 2IN+get.sick+2SGR d. [ralolal 'he gets sick’ /r+alola/ 3in+get.sick e. [qaralola] /qar+alola/ 1IN+get.sick \(\quad\) 'we get sick f. [ralolairi] you (pcl) get sick /r+alola-iri/ 2IN+get.sick-2PCL g. [ralolai:] you (pl) get sick`
/r+alola-i:/
2IN+get.sick-2PL
h. [ralolae?]
/r $\mathbf{r}$ alola-er/
3IN+get.sick-3PL $\quad$ they get sick ${ }^{\circ}$

Example (227) shows Inactive proclitics with the verb o2či to fear': (227)d and h include examples in which the prefix $n+\cdot 3^{\text {rd }}$ person inactive` is used for the third person singular and third person plural respectively. (Recall that it is only the second person that shows a distinction between paucal and plural.)
(227) ôči to fear, be afraid


The set of Inactive person markers is also used to mark the direct object of transitive verbs. In that case the verb form takes both an Active marker for the agentive subject and an Inactive marker for the direct object. It should be noted that none of the person proclitics can cooccur, i.e. Mocoví does not allow more than one person proclitic on the verb: therefore. if the
verb form calls for one subject proclitic and one object proclitic, there is a hierarchy that will determine which person marker will occur in the verb form: $1>2>3$. However. it does allow two person suffixes (or a suffix and the second person singular respectful enclitic). one of which must be the first person plural agent suffix.

Table 28 provides a paradigm for the same verb, root ec̆ag 'to cut'. with both Active and Inactive markers on the verb form. In this table the row across lists the persons for the Inactive markers. and the column on the left lists the Active markers. The Inactive markers are in boldface and the Active markers in italics. For reasons of space the forms involving the second person singular familiar and the second person paucal are not shown.

Table 28
Subject and Object markers with the verb ečag 'to cut'

|  | 1sg | 2sgR | 3sg | 1 pl | 2pl | 3pl |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lsg |  | $\begin{aligned} & s+\mathrm{ečac}+\mathrm{ir} \\ & \text { I cut } y \text { ou(sgR)' } \end{aligned}$ | $s+e c ̌ a c$, <br> 'I cut him' |  | stečac-i: <br> 'I cut you(pl)' | $s+e c ̌ a c-e r$ <br> 'I cut them' |
| 2sgR | irtečact-ir 'you(sg) cut me' |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ø+ec̄ac,-ir } \\ & \text { 'you(sg) cut him' } \end{aligned}$ | qar+ečac + ir 'you cut us' | - | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \text {-ečag+ir } \\ & \text { you comb them } \end{aligned}$ |
| 3sg | ir+ečag, <br> 'he cuts me' | rececac $+\boldsymbol{i r}$ <br> 'he cuts you(sg)' | $i$-ečar, <br> 'he cuts him/her* | qar-ečas, 'he cuts us' | rec̆ag-i: <br> 'he cuts you(pl)' | $i$-ećar-er <br> 'he cuts them' |
| 1pl | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { s+ečaci+ir } \\ & \text { 'we cut you(sgR)' } \end{aligned}$ | stečac-ag 'we cut him' | - | s+ečac-ac-i: <br> 'we cut you(pl)' | stečag-acrer <br> 'we cut them' |
| 2pl | irtečac-i: 'you(pl) cut me' | - - | $\varnothing$ +ečac-i: 'you(pl) cut him | qar+ečaci-i: 'you(pl) cut us' | - | $\begin{aligned} & \hline+ \text { ec̆ar- }-i \\ & \text { 'you(pl) cut them' } \end{aligned}$ |
| 3 pl | ir+ečac-er 'they cut me' | r+ečac; + ir 'they cut you(sg)' | $i+e$ čac-er 'they cut him' | qartečac-er 'they cut us' | $r+e c ̌ a c-i=$ <br> 'they cut you(pl)' | i-cecacarer <br> 'they cut them' |

In some cases a verb form with both Active and Inactive markers is equivalent to a phrase with a verb with only an Active marker, where the object, or non-agent, is expressed as an independent pronoun in a separate noun phrase, as in examples (228) and (229). In (228) there is a first person singular object proclitic ir + on the verb and the agent is not overtly marked on the
verb form because it is the third person singular．In example（229）there is a third person agent proclitic $i+$ ，but no Inactive marker on the verb form．The object is expressed by the first person independent pronoun yim．However，both sentences have the same meaning．Although the sentence in（229）is grammatical．the sentence in（228）．in which both arguments of the verb are expressed by pronominals on the verb form．is much more commonly used．One of my informants has actually pointed out that while（229）is possible，it is not as common as（228）．
（228）／ゆelisa iretagñi／
甲elisa ir＋etag＋ñi
Felisa 1SGIN＋comb＋DOWN
－Felisa combs me．${ }^{*}$
（229）／ （ elisa retagñi yim／
甲elisa $\dot{+}+\mathrm{etag}+\bar{n} \mathrm{i} \quad$ yim
Felisa $3 . A C+$ comb + DOWN 1 SGPRON
－Felisa combs me．${ }^{\text { }}$

This seems to suggest that person markers on the verb form are arguments of the verb，rather than simply agreement．This would allow us to classify Mocovi as a pronominal argument languages．This topic，however．requires further investigation．

It is also possible to have both Active and Inactive markers as well as an independent pronoun coreferential either with the Active or the Inactive marker．i．e．either as subject or as object．The independent pronoun in that case has an emphatic function．In（230）the verb e？corin ＇to favor，to like，to appreciate＇occurs with the first person active proclitic $s+$ marking the agent and the second person respectful enclitic＋ir marking the object（or non－agent）together with the second person independent pronoun qamir．This sentence was also taken from Text 2．The Flood．
(230) /... čaqae qamir se?coriñir ka ?we ka na?ca?a.../
... čaqae qamir ste?corin+ir ka ?we ka na?ca?a...
... and 2SGPRON $/$.AC + favor $\mathbf{+ 2 S G R}$ and exists DEIC(absnt) day ...
-...and I favor you: and there will be a day...'

The sentences in (231)-(233) provide more examples of verb forms with both Active and Inactive markers.
(231) /ireda:nitake/
ir+eda:n+ir+take
1SGIN+search+2SGR+PROG
$-Y o u(s g R)$ are looking for me.
/qarqo?yoqočitift
qar+qo?yoqočit+ir
1PLIN+frighten $+2 S G R$
$\cdot$ You (sgR) frighten us. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(233) /sqo?yoqočiter/
$s+q o$ yoqočit-er
1.AC+frighten-3PL
$\cdot I$ frighten them.

To summarize, then. Mocovi has two sets of person markers. one Active set which marks agentive subjects, and an Inactive set which marks the non-agentive subject of an intransitive verb and the object of a transitive verb. There is just one set of suffixes marking second person singular familiar, first person plural. second person paucal and plural. and third person plural.
and the enclitic for the second person singular respectful. which occur with both the Active and Inactive set of proclitics.

### 4.2 The Prefix $n$ - 'hither'

There is a prefix $n$ - in Mocovi which immediately precedes the stem in the verb form and indicates that the action expressed by the verb is performed towards the speaker and/or the agent of the clause. This prefix can also have a strictly reflexive meaning, namely that the agent performs the action upon him or herself rather that upon somebody or something else. In section 4.2.1 I discuss the meaning ‘hither' of the verbal prefix $n$-: and in section 4.2.2 I discuss its reflexive function.

### 4.2.1. $n$ - 'Hither'

The prefix $n$ - 'hither'. which immediately precedes the stem in the verb form. can indicates that the action expressed by the verb is performed towards the speaker or the agent of the clause. It can occur with intransitives verbs. and in that case the verb only takes an agentive (Active) marker, as in examples (234) and (235). or with a transitive verb. and in that case the verb takes both an agentive (Active) and a non-agentive (Inactive) marker, as in example (236). (Recall, however, that the Inactive marker for the third person is $\varnothing+$.)

Some verb stems must take $n$ - 'hither', other stems cannot take this prefix. and yet other stems can occur with or without this prefix. In some cases the meaning "hither" is transparent. but in others it is not. Below are some examples of verbs with and without $n$ - 'hither'.

In examples (234)-(236), the 'hither' meaning is apparent in the meaning of the verb. The forms in (a) provide forms of the verbs owir 'arrive`. eRgen 'run'. and aweg 'bring` without the prefix $n$-. and in (b) the same verbs occur with the prefix $n$-.

```
(234) a. [sowip]
        'sowir'
        s+owir
        lAC+arrive
        `I arrive (there).
        b. [ñowi?]
        /inowir/
        i+n-owir
        lAC+HITH-owir
        'I arrive (here).
```

(235) a. [se?geno]
/se?geno/
s+e?gen+o
laC+run+inwDS
-I run into the inside (there).
b. [ñi?geno]
/ini?geno/
$\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{n}$-e?gen+o
laC+HITH-run+INWDS
-I run into the inside (here).
(236). the 'hither' meaning is apparent in the meaning of the verb. The forms in (a) provide forms of the verbs owir 'arrive'. cRycn 'run'. and awey bring' without the prefix $n$-. and in (b) the same verbs occur with the prefix $n$ -
(234) a. [sowip]
sowir'
s-owir
IAC-arrive
'I arrive (there).
b. [ñowi?]
inowir/
i-n-owir
IAC + HITH-owir
'I arrive (here).
(235) a. [se?geno]seigeno/
s-eRgen+o
1AC-run-RNDS
I run into the inside (there).
b. [niizgenol
ini?genoi
$\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{n}$-cizgen-o
IAC+HITH-run-INWDS
-I run into the inside (here).
(240) /na $\lambda i \mathrm{i} /$
$\varnothing+\mathbf{n}$-a $\lambda i t$
3AC+HITH-play

- He/she plays ${ }^{\circ}$

In example (241) the verb ewan 'to see` can occur either with or without the prefix $n$ ‘hither', with a slight change in meaning. In example (241)a the verb occurs without $n$ - 'hither' meaning 'to see', while the form in (241)b shows the verb with $n$ - 'hither'. and the meaning of the verb is 'to see well': however. the directional meaning 'hither' is not clear in this form.
a. /sewana Iwis/
i+ewan+a lwis
laC+see + ? Luis
'I see Luis'
b. [n̄iwanñi]
/inewanñi /
i+n-ewan+ñi
1AC + HITH-see + DWN
'I see well.'

It is part of the lexical information of each verb root whether it will take the prefix $n$ ‘hither'.

As mentioned above, some verbs must take the prefix $n$ - 'hither`. other verbs cannot take it, and other verbs may occur either with or without this prefix. The forms in examples (242)(245) show the verbs ayo 'to fly'. e? \({ }^{\prime} i w i\) 'to fetch water'. \(k e ?{ }^{\prime}\) 'to eat' and \(k o\) opo 'to give birth'. which take the agentive markers but cannot occur with the prefix \(n\) - 'hither`. The examples in (a)
show the forms without the prefix, and in (b) the same forms in which $r$ - hither immediately precedes the verb root are ungrammatical.

```
(242) a. [sayo]
    s-ayo
    lAC+fly
    Ifly.
cf. b. *[nayo]
    i+n-ayo
    IAC+HITH-fly
(243) a. [sc?\lambdaiwi]
        s-c}\iwi
        lAC+fetch.water
        I (go to) fetch water.
cf. b. *[ñc\\lambdaiwi]
        i+n-cTर.iwi
        LAC+HITH-fetch.water
(244) a. [skeRe]
        s-kcre
        IAC-eat
        'I eat.'
cf. b. *[ñkc?e]
        i-n-kcRe
        IAC+HITH-eat
(245) a. [sko?o]
        s-ko?o
        lAC+give.birth
        'I give birth.
```

```
cf. b. *[ñko?ol
    i+n-ko?o
    lAC+HITH-give.birth
```

The examples in (246)-(248) include forms of the verbs ačil 'to bathe'. àitit to play". and aqat 'to pick (up), harvest'. These verbs cannot occur without the prefix $n$ - 'hither'. The forms in (a) provide example of the verbs with this prefix. and the forms in (b) show the ungrammatical forms, i.e. forms without $n$ - 'hither'.

```
(246) a. [ñačil]
    /inačil/
        i+n-ačil
        laC+HITH-bathe
        'I bathe (myself).'
cf. b. *[sačil]
    s+ačil
    lac+bathe
(247) a. [ña \(\lambda \mathrm{it}]\)
    /inaへ̃it/
    i+n-a \(\lambda i t\)
    laC+hITH-play
    I play.
cf.
    b. *[sa \(\lambda \mathrm{it}\) ]
    s+a \(\lambda\) it
    IAC+play
```

```
(248) a. [ñaqat waloq]
        /inaqat waloq/
        i+n-aqat waloq
        lAC+HITH-pick.up cotton
        `I harvest cotton.
cf. b. *[saqat waloq]
        s+aqat waloq
        1AC+pick.up cotton
```

The examples in (249) and (250) show the verbs amag to push' and aweg to bring,
 in (249)b and (250)b.
(249) a. [samaq]
/samag/
s+amac
lac+push
'I push.
b. [n̄amaq]
/inamag/
$\mathfrak{i}+$ n-amag
laC+HITH-push
'I push (towards where I am).
(250) a. /iawego lakat/
i+aweg+o I+akat
$3 \mathrm{AC}+$ bring+inWDS 3POSS+breath
-He breathes.
b. /naweg laka/
$\varnothing+$ n-aweg I+akat
$3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ bring 3 POSS + breath
-He sighs. ${ }^{\circ}$

### 4.2.2. n- 'hither' as Reflexive

Mocovi does not have a reflexive marker. The prefix $n$ - hither is used to convey the meaning of reflexive. in which the agent performs an action upon him or herself rather than upon somebody or something else. In that case the prefix occurs with a transitive verb with an Active marker. but without any marker Inactive marker.

The forms in (251)-(253) provide examples of the same verb roots used with and without a reflexive meaning. The forms in (a) show the verbs with the prefix $n$ - 'hither in which the agent performs the action upon him/herself. i.e. reflexive meaning. The forms in (b) show the same verbs without the prefix $n$ - 'hither`. and they convey the meaning that the agent performs the action upon something or somebody else. In that case the patient is expressed either as a marker on the verb form (example (25l)b), or as a lexical NP within the verb phrase (examples (252)b and (253)b).

```
(25l) a. [ño?wel]
/ino?wet/
i+n-o?wet
IAC+HITH-dress
`I dress myself (= 'I get dressed`)
b. [so?wiči\mp@code{]}
so?wetir/
s+o?wet+ir
lAC+dress+2SGR
`I dress you.
```

(252) a. [ñitakñi]
inetagni//
i+n-etag+ñi
laC+HITH-comb+DWN
'I comb myself.'
b. [setagñi aso $\varphi$ elisa]
/setagnii aso ̣elisa /
s+etag+ñi $\quad a+s o \varphi e l i s a$
$1 A C+c o m b+D W N F+D E I C$ (gng) Felisa
-I comb Felisa.
(253) a. [nkiyoi?]
/nkiyoir/
$\varnothing+$ n-kiyo+ir
$2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ wash +2 SGR
'You wash yourself.
b. [kiyoi? peget]
/kiyoir peget/
$\varnothing+$ kiyo+ir peget
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ wash dish
'You wash the dish.'

To Summarize. then. Mocovi has a prefix $n$ - 'hither` which immediately precedes the stem within the verb form. This prefix indicates that the action expressed by the verb is performed towards the agent or speaker. Since Mocovi lacks a reflexive marker, the prefix n'hither' is also used with a reflexive meaning, namely that the agent performs the action upon him/herself. Some verbs must take this prefix. others cannot take it. and others may occur both with and without this prefix. with a slight change inmeaning: the meaning hither is not present in all cases.

### 4.3. Indefinite Agent

There is a proclitic $q a^{+}$which marks an indefinite agent and immediately precedes the person clitics in the verb form. This clitic occurs only with transitive verbs. and it always
precedes the third person active marker. It is translated as an indefinite agent. i.e. `somebody (I don't know who) performs X '.
(254) /qanadalacau/
$\mathbf{q a}+\varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-adalagat
INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-change
'Somebody changed it.'
(255) /qaiawana lwis/
qa+i+awan+a Iwis
indeF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see + ? Luis
-Somebody saw Luis.
(256) /qanaweg na ñik/
$\mathbf{q a}+\varnothing+n$-aweg na ñik

INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-bring $\mathrm{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng})$ rope
-Somebody pulled the rope towards here.

The forms in (254)-(256) are grammatical because the indefinite agent clitic occurs with a transitive verb in all the examples. The forms in (257) and (258). however. are ungrammatical because in both cases the clitic marking the indefinite agent occurs with an intransitive verb.
(257) */qaia?ad/
qa+i+aRat
INDEF+3AC+finish.eating
(258) */qaRev/
qa $+\varnothing+$ ?et
INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ escape

When the clitic qat occurs in the verb form. the agent is normally not specified. However. the language does allow for the agent to be expressed as an oblique NP. i.e. a noun phrase introduced by the oblique marker $k e$. The category of agent as an oblique NP in this case is still under investigation.

Example (259) was taken from a text in which Pedro. a man who is not easily fooled. is taken by a few men and wrapped in a piece of leather to be thrown into a river. He is left by himself for a few moments and another man arrives. Pedro asks him to untie him. In this example we see the proclitic qa+ 'indefinite agent' preceding the third person proclitic $i+$ in the verb form gaiawatlek 'somebody uncovered him'. and the agent so?maq yale the man' is expressed by an oblique noun phrase introduced by the oblique marker ke.
(259) [... qayawahlek so pegrolek ke so?maq yale|
/... qaiawatlek so pegrolek ke so magare yale/
... qa+i+awat+leg so pegro-lek ke so-magare yale
... INDEF +3 AC+uncover + ON DEIC(gng) Pedro OBL DEIC(gng)-PRON man
-... Pedro is uncovered by this man. ${ }^{\text {. }}$

Mocoví lacks passive constructions. but it has a clitic qa+ which marks an indefinite agent which can attach to a transitive verb form. immediately preceding the third person active clitic.

### 4.4. Aspect

Of apects. Mocovi marks only progressive on the verb form. with a progressive clitic +tak $\sim+$ sak $\sim+$ take $\sim+$ tape which immediately follows the person suffixes and clitic. The different allomorphs of the progressive clitic do not seem to be phonologically conditioned: however, +sak occurs with the second person singular respectful clitic. and +take and +rape occur mainly with the third person plural suffix.
(260) /sa:nagan/
s+a:nagan
lAC+plant
'I plant.
(261) /sa:nacantak/
$\mathrm{s}+\mathrm{a}$ :nagan+tak
laC+plant+PROG
-I am planting.
(262) /(yim) sko:la na mansána/
yim $s+k o: l a$ na mansána
ISGPRON IAC+peel DEIC(cmng) apple
'I peel the apple.
(263) /(yim) sko:latak na mansána/
(yim) $s+k o: l a+t a k$ na mansána
ISGPRON 1AC+peel+PROG DEIC(cmng) apple
${ }^{-}$I am peeling the apple. ${ }^{\prime}$

Tense, mood. and other aspectual categories are not marked on the verb form. but are expressed with adverbial forms such as nagi 'now, today, present'. nalle 'before, earlier. past'. and malle 'later. after. future'. The sentences in (264)-(265) include examples with different time adverbials.
(264) /... ?weo? ka yagat ma?le/
... ?we+o? ka yagat malle
... be+EV DEIC(absnt) rain after
'... there will be rain later.' (Text 2. The Flood)
(265)
/aso Ralo iowagan so xwan senanak nagi/
a+so $\quad$ Ralo i+owagan so xwan se $+\varnothing+n-a n a k$ nagi
F+DEIC(gng) woman 3AC+hit DEIC(gng) Juan NEG+3AC+HITH-come now
'The woman who hit Juan did not come today.'

The sentences in (266)-(268) were taken from Text 2. The Flood. The sentence in (266) contains the adverbial nalle early, before ${ }^{\circ}$ : in (267), the adverbial nagi ${ }^{\circ}$ now, today ${ }^{\circ}$ is used: and in (268), the adverbial malle 'later, tomorrow'.
(266) /na?le ?we so qom so qom rašilagantak/ nalle ?we so qom so qom r+ašilagan+tak early exist DEIC(gng) person DEIC(gng) person 3AC+ask+PROG - Earlier I met this person. he made a request. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(267)
/ka? nagi ka sašilai?sak /
ka? nagi ka? s+ašil+ir+sak
and now and $1 A C+a s k+2 S G R+P R O G$
'And now I am asking you.
(268) /čaqae?ma? na?magačiño? ma ?weo? ka yagat ma?le /
čaqae?-ma? $\quad \varnothing+n-a ? m a g a t+n ̃ i+o ?$
and-? (=immediately) $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ HITH-prepare + DUN + EV
ma? $\quad$ ?we + o? ka yagat maple
because exist+EV DEIC(absnt) rain later
-They [must] get ready immediately because there will be a rain later.

Mocovi has no morphological imperative. The imperative meaning is expressed by a verb form with a second person subject. Intonation and context determine the imperative meaning

In example (269). the same form [? 2 iwi ] (/e? $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{iwir}}$ ) can either mean you go to get water' or '(you) go to get water!'

```
(269) /e?へ̂iwir/
    \(\varnothing+e ? \lambda i w i+i r\)
    2AC+get.water +2 SGR
    You go to get water" or '(You) go to get water! \({ }^{\prime}\)
```

In example (270), taken from Text 2, The Flood. the strange creature is telling the man to come close to it. The form naPirkena 'you come here" is used with an imperative meaning.
(270) /naPirkena naho.../
$\varnothing+n-a ?+i r+k e n a \quad$ na-ho
$2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ come $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ TDS DEIC(cmng)-PROX
-Come towards here...

In example (271). from the same text. the strange creature has asked the man to do him a favor, and it is giving the man instructions as to what he needs him to do. The forms kopatiro?o? 'you ignite it (= start the fire)' and peliro? 'you go home' are used with an imperative meaning.
(271) /kopatiro?o? ka?ma ?ime kopatira?a ka epeliro? /
$\varnothing+$ kopat+ir+o?+o? kaPma i+me $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat $+i r+a ? a$
$2 \mathrm{AC}+$ ignite $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+E V+E V$ when $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ finish $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ ignite $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ ?
ka? $\varnothing+$ epil+ir+o?
then $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ go.home $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}$
-Set it on fire, when you are finished setting it on fire. then you go home.

In (272). from Text 3. The Fox Steals from the Jaguar. the jaguar is tickling the fox on the snout with a small stick. But the fox. who is half asleep. thinks it is the flies that are bothering him. He tells the flies to leave him alone. The form jajacani: tak ${ }^{\prime}$ you ( pl ) leave me ${ }^{`}$ is used with an imperative meaning.
(272) Jajagani:tak latagañi/
ir+ajagan-i:+tak latagan-i
1in+leave-2PL+PROG fly-PCL
'Leave me alone, flies'

### 4.5. Locatives/Directionals

There is a set of verbal morphemes in Mocovi, the locative/directional (loc/dir) enclitics. which indicate motion. location and direction of the action expressed by the verb. I have identified fifteen loc/dir enclitics in Mocovi. The loc/dir enclitics are listed in Table 29. listed first in terms of opposite relations--down/up. under/on. in/out. towards.here/towards.there--and then other spatial relations for which opposites do not occur in Mocovi.

## Table 29

## Locative/directional enclitics

## Down/Up

+ ñi -down. downwards•
+šigim 'up. upwards'


## Under/On

+ot 'under'
+leg 'on. over ${ }^{\circ}$

## In/Out

| +eg - +weg | -out. outwards |
| :--- | :--- |${ }^{\circ}$.

Towards.here/Towards.there
+kena towards here
+igi $\quad$ towards (there?) ${ }^{\circ}$
Other spatial relations:

| +aPta | 'on/to other side of. across' |
| :--- | :--- |
| +e?e | 'with' |
| +igit | 'behind' |
| +pege? $\sim+$ pe? | 'up to |

Loc/dir enclitics follow the progressive aspect marker and precede object number enclitics in the verb form. In example (273) the loc/dir enclitic +igi 'towards there (TDS)' is added to the verb owagan 'to hit'. where it occurs between the progressive enclitic +tak and the enclitic $+10^{\circ}$ paucal object ${ }^{\circ}$.
(273) /qamir waganirtak igilo nawa lečil so lwis/
qamir $\varnothing+$ owagan+ir+tak+igi+lo na-wa I+eči-l so lwis 2SGPRON 2AC+hit+2SGR+PROG+ON+PCL DEIC(cmng)-PL 3POSS+leg-PCL DEIC(gng) Luis
'You are hitting Luis on the legs (= you are hitting on Luis' legs).'

When a loc/dir morpheme is added to the verb form. it increases the valency of the verb. adding a loc/dir argument to the argument structure of the verb. This argument is not always overtly expressed by an NP. but when it is, it expresses the location and/or direction of the action expressed by the verb. It will be referred to as $\mathrm{NP}_{\text {[loc] }}$, i.e. a locative noun phrase not introduced by an oblique marker. The sentences in (274)-(277) provide examples of some locative/directional enclitics added to the same verb root. añogor to hide'. In each sentence there is an $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}$ expressing the location where Luis is hiding. (The loc/dir enclitics are in boldface. and the $\mathrm{NP}[$ loc $]$ is in italics.)
(274) /lwis nañogotigit da qo?paql

Iwis $\varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-añogot+igit a+da qoppaq
Luis 3AC+HITH-hide+BEHIND F+DEIC(vert) tree
-Luis hides behind the tree. ${ }^{\text {. }}$
(275) / Iwis nañocolwgi $\bar{n} i$ アimck /
lwis $\varnothing+n-a n ̃ o g o t-w g i \quad n i \quad$ Timek
Luis 3AC-HITH-hide-INSIDE DEIC(silting) house
'Luis hides inside the house.
(276) IWis nañosoti?ñot ji nkipyaciala!

Iwis $\Theta+n+a n ̃ o g o t-i P n ̃ i+o t \quad j i \quad n+k i l y a d a l a$
Luis 3AC+HITH-hide-?-UNDER DEIC(hor) ABS-lable
'Luis hides under the tahle.
(277) IWis nañocotlek ni Pimck /c/aq/

Iwis $\varnothing+n$-añogot+leg nii Timek felay
Luis $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\mathrm{hide}-\mathrm{ON}$ DEIC (sitting $)$ house $3 \mathrm{PO} \mathrm{XS}+$ roof
'Luis hides on the roof of the house.

The locidir enclitics cannot co-occur: only one loc/dir is possible within a verb form in Mocovi. Example (278) shows that a sentence with two locidir enclitics. -ley 'on` and -ni down. downwards' added to the verb root at 'to fall' cannot co-occur within the same verb form.
(278) *'satlekn̄i so waloqi
$s-a t+l e y+n ̃ i \quad$ walou
$I A C+$ fall-ON-DWN deic (gng) cotton
-I fall down on the cotton.

In many cases, a sentence containing a verb+loc/dir and a $\therefore P_{f i w i}$ is equivalent to a sentence containing a verb (without any loc/dir enclitic) and an oblique noun phrase. The
sentence in (279) is a simple sentence in which the verb ilew 'to die' has only the Inactive third person subject proclitic $i+$.
(279) /lwis iilew/ Iwis i+ilew Luis $3 \mathrm{~N}+\mathrm{die}$
'Luis died.

Example (280) shows the same verb ilew 'to die' with the Inactive third person subject proclitic $i+$ and the loc/dir enclitic +wgi 'in. inwards. inside'. as well as an $\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{loc}]} \tilde{\pi} i$ natarenatacanacaki in the hospital' which expresses the location of the action expressed by the verb, i.e. where Luis died.
(280) /iilewwgi ñi natarenataganagaki/
i+ilew+wgi nii n+atarenataganagaki
3IN+ die +INSIDE DEIC(non-ext) ABS+hospital
'(He) died in the hospital.'

Example (281) again shows the same verb ilew to die' with only the third person Inactive subject clitic i+, no loc/dir enclitic on the verb form. and an oblique noun phrase ke $\tilde{n i}$ natarenataganagaki in the hospital'. introduced by the oblique marker ke followed by the noun phrase $\overline{n i}$ natarenataganagaki the hospital'. The meaning of the sentences in (280) and (281) is the same: Luis died in the hospia!.
(281) /iilew ke nii natarenataganagaki/
i+ilew ke ñi n+atarenataganagaki
$3 N+$ die OBL DEIC(non-ext) ABS+hospital
'(He) died in the hospital. ${ }^{\prime}$

Example (282) shows that it is not possible to have both the loc/dir enclitic on the verb and the noun phrase introduced by the oblique marker ke.
(282) */iilewwgi ke ñi natarenataganagaki/
i+ilew+wgi ke ñi n+atarenataganagaki
$3 \mathrm{~N}^{+}+$die +INSIDE OBL DEIC(nonext) ABS+hospital
( He ) died in the hospital. ${ }^{\circ}$

Examples (283) and (284) show the same pattern. The sentence in (283) contains a verb form with the enclitic +wgi 'in, inside. inwards` added to the verb root enocon 'enter` and an $\mathrm{NP}_{\text {[loc] }}$ iaPa 'my house', while in (284) a sentence containing the same verb form with the enclitic +wgi and an oblique noun phrase ke iała 'in my house'. rather than an $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}$ is ungrammatical.
(283) /yim senogonwgi ia?a/
yim s+enogon+wgi i+aRa
ISGPRON laC+ enter + INSIDE ISGPOSS+house
'I enter my house.
(284) */yim senoxonwgi ke iaPa/
yim s+enoxon+wgi ke i+a?a
ISGPRON IAC+enter+ INSIDE OBL ISGPOSS+house
'I enter my house.

Another interesting example was taken from Text 2. The Flood. in which a man is walking in a field and encounters a creature who tells him there is going to be a flood. Both sentences express the same meaning: the man is walking on the land. or in the field. The
sentence in (285) contains the verb form ke: talko? (/ $\varnothing+\mathrm{ek}+\mathrm{tak}+\mathrm{leg}+0$ ? $/$ ) the is going on ( $=$ is walking on)' with. among other morphemes. the locidir -ley 'on'. and the $\mathrm{XP}_{\text {!luy }}$ fi noiwe: nacia "the field".
(285) [naỉa:qo? wo? so qom? ke talko? ji noỉwe:naga ...]
/nada:qo? weo? so qom?/
naia:q+or wetor so qom
before-EV exist+EV DEIC(gng) person
reke:talego? ji no?we:naga ...i
$\varnothing+\mathrm{ck}$-tak $\operatorname{lcg}$ o? $\quad$ ji $n$ opwe:nacia
$3 A C-$ gO-PROG-ON+EV DEIC(hor) ABS field
'Once upon a time ( = in the old times) there was a person walking on the land...

In (286). the sentence contains the verb form yowo: tako? (ii-owo:-tak-o?') the was walking ${ }^{\text { }}$ without any loc/dir enclitic. and an oblique noun phrase $k c$ fi noiwe: natia in the field".
(286) [... yowo:tako? ke fí noỉwe: nacal
$\therefore$... iowo:lako? ke fi nopwc: naga
$\mathrm{i}+$ +wo:-lak+o? ke ji $\quad$ f+o?wc: nacia
$3 A C+$ walk+PROG+EV OBL DEIC(hor) ABS+field
$\cdot$... [the man] he was walking on the land. ${ }^{\cdot}$

The verb forms, ke:talko? (/Ø-ck+tak-ley-o?/) 'he is going on (= is walking on) in (285) and yowo: tako? (itowo:-tak+o? $)$ 'he is walking in (286). have different verb roots. cok 'to go' and owo: 'to walk' respectively. Not all verb stems can take any loc/dir enclitic: some
verb stems can occur with most (or all) loc/dir enclitics, while other verb stems can occur with only a few, and still others with none.

When these loc/dir enclitics are added to an intransitive verb. they introduce a noun phrase, an $N P_{[l o c]}$, into the sentence, as shown in examples (279) and (281) above. and the verb agrees with the locative/directional noun phrase (NP ${ }_{[l o c]}$ ). When they are added to a transitive verb we can find not only a $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}$ in the sentence, but also a direct object noun phrase $\left(\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{DO}]}\right)$. This $\mathrm{NP}_{[D O]}$ occurs farther from the verb form than the $\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{loc}]}$, and the verb agrees with the $\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{loc}]}$ rather than with the $\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{DO}]}$, affecting the grammatical relation of the noun phrases to the verb within the verb phrase.
(287) /samag so lwis/
stamag so lwis
lAC+push DEIC(gng) Luis
-I push Luis.
(288) /samagleg so waloq so Iwis/

| s+amag+leg so | waloq so | lwis |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lAC+push+oN DEIC(gng) | cotton | DEIC(gng) Luis |

'I push Luis onto the cotton.
(289) */samacleg ke so waloq so lwis / s+amag+leg keso waloq so lwis laC+push+on ke DEIC(gng) cotton DEIC(gng) Luis
'I push Luis onto the cotton. ${ }^{`}$

This evidence supports the idea that when these loc/dir enclitics are added to a verb form, they increase the valency of the verb, adding a loc/dir argument to the argument structure of the verb.

The examples below provide sentences containing the different loc/dir enclitics. Some of these sentences were elicited: others were taken from spontaneous speech samples. mainly texts.

## Down/Up

$+\pi i{ }^{~}$-down, downwards’
(290) [sanahn̄i ke da qo?paq]
/sanatn̄i ke da qo?paq/
s+anat+n̄i ke da qo?paq
lAC+fall+DOWN OBL DEIC(vert) tree
-I fell from the tree.
(291) [qalagam jilamqaño? jilamqaño? ke naho] /qalagam irilamaqañio? irilamaqañio? ke naho/ qalagam ir + elamaq $+\overline{n i} i+o$ ir but $\quad \operatorname{IIN}+$ fall + DWN $+E V \operatorname{IIN}+$ fall + DWN+EV OBL DEIC(cmng)-PROX (= here)
-But I fell down. I fell down here. (Text 2. The Flood)
+šigim 'up, upwards`
(292) /naqašigim/
$\varnothing+n$-aqat-šigim
$3 \mathrm{AC}+$ HITH-take + UP
-He took it out (= pulled it up).
(293) /sela:Gšigim ana ñogki ke ada qo?paq/ s+ela-ag+šigim a+na ñocki ke a+da qo?paq IAC+put-lPL+UP F+DEIC(cmng) bag OBL F+DEIC(vert) tree -We lift the bag up to the tree.'

In (294), both $+\bar{n} i{ }^{`}$ down. downwards` and $+\overline{s i g i m} \times u p$. upwards’ occur in the same sentence.
(294) /ka na? nqo?ñišigim so nawegelek ka iro?we:nañi... / ka? na? $\varnothing+n$-qo?ñi + šigim so nawegelek ka? ir+o?we:n+ñi and when $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ rise + UP $\mathrm{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng})$ cloud then $1 \mathrm{~N}+$ stay + DWN 'And when the cloud went up, then I stayed down...

## Under/On

```
+ot - +oPot 'under*
```

(295) jui roqači ?weo?ot la?aloki?
ji r+oqači ?we+o?ot l+a?al-oki?
DEIC(HOR) 3AC+steal be+UNDER ABS+shade-DIM
'The thief was in the shade.' (Text 3. The Fox Steals from the Jaguar)
(296) /ne?yoPot ada qotapik/
$n+e$ Py + o?ot $\quad$ a+da qotap-ik
$3 A C+d i g+U N D E R F+D E I C(v e r t)$ mesquite-tree
${ }^{`}$ He digs under the mesquite (tree). ${ }^{\prime}$
+leg 'on. over
(297) [yąik ñi laPat we:taleg ji nkiPyagala]
/ia?ik ñi laPat we:taleg j〕i nkißyagala/
i+aPik nii l+a?at $\quad$ ive + ta+leg ji $\quad$ n+kiPyagala
$3 A C+$ eat $\operatorname{DEIC}($ nonext $)$ ABS + meat exist + PROG + ON DEIC(vert) ABS+table
-He eats the meat that is on the table.
(298) [tahleg so Iwis so waloq]
/atleg so lwis so waloq/
$\varnothing+$ at + leg so lwis so waloq
3AC+fall+ON DEIC(gng) Luis DEIC(gng) cotton
'Luis falls on the cotton.
(299) /ka? ke:tankyo? ka laqalači yiwanelego? /
ka? $\varnothing+$ ek+taneki+o? ke I+aqalac̆i i+ewan+leg+o?
and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ go+PROG?+EV OBL ABS?+open.field $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see $+\mathrm{ON}+\mathrm{EV}$
'And as he was going through the open field he found it (on it).
(Text 2. The Flood)

## In/Out

$+e g \sim+w e g$ 'out. outwards`
(300) [yočiawek ke ji Ro:či]
/iočiaweg ke ju Ro:či/
i+oči+weg ke ji $\quad$ Zo:či
3AC+not.reach+OUT OBL DEIC(hor) brush
-He did not reach the edge of the brush.' ('He tried to come out of the brush. but he couldn't. i.e. he couldn't reach the outside of the brush.')
(301) /qamo? ka yale šimo? yaganeg ka rasotagwa/ qam+o? ka yale šim+o? i+agan+eg but+EV DEIC male almost+EV 3AC+release+OUT
ka r+asot-ag-wa
DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+dance-NOM-partner
-But the male mosquito is about to release his dancing partner.'
/qam ka?ma ?alo sqaiyaganeg ka rasotagwa/
qam ka ?ma ?alo sqa+i+agan+eg
but DEIC(absnt) PRON female NEG+3AC+release + OLT
ka r+asot-ag-wa
DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+dance-NOM-partner
-But the female mosquito did not release her partner.
(Text l. A Joke about the Mosquitos)
$+w g i^{\prime}$ in. inwards, into
(302) /rawegirwgi/
r+aweg+ir+wgi
$2 \mathbb{N}+$ bring +2 SGR + INSIDE
-He takes you inside.
(303) /yim sa:wgi da ?o:či/
yim s+a: +wgi da ?o:či ISGPRON IAG+go+INSIDE DEIC(vert) brush
-I go into the brush (= inside the brush).
+ñigi 'inside
(304) [ya?ik ji laPat we:tañigi ñi ?we:na neto?ot ji nkiPyagala] /ia?ik j〕i laPat we:tañigi ñi ?we:na neto?ot ǰi nkiPyagala/ i+aPik ji l+aPat Pwe+ta+ñigi ñi Pwe:na 3AC+eat DEIC(hor) ABS+meat exist+PROG+INSIDE DEIC(hor) pan
/net+o?ot ji n+kiRyagala/
be+UNDER DEIC(hor) ABS+table
-He eats the meat that is inside the pan which is under the table.
+o + +wo 'inwards. hither'
(305) /sawego iakad/
s+aweg+o i+akat
lAC+bring+INWDS ISGPOSS+breath
-I breathe (= I bring my breath hither). ${ }^{\circ}$

## Towards here/Towards there

+kena 'towards here*
(306) [sawotake taykena aka rosa]
/sawotake taykena aka rosa/
s+awottake tai+kena a+ka rosa
lAC+want+PROG 3AC.go(?)+TDS.THERE F+DEIC(absnt) Rosa
-I want Rosa to go there (where you are) ${ }^{\circ}$.
(307) /naPitkena naho .../
$\varnothing+n-a p+i r+k e n a \quad$ na-ho
$2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ come $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ TDS DEIC(cmng)-PROX
'Come towards here... (Text 2. The Flood)
+igi towards (there), around`
(308) /lwis sowaganigi lqaig/

Iwis s+owagan+igi l+qaig
Luis laC+hit+TDS 3poss+head
'I hit Luis on the leg.
(309) /neRetigi aso lačewge/
$\varnothing+n$-e?et+igi a+so lačewge
$3 \mathrm{AC}+$ HITH-drink + TDS $\mathrm{F}+\mathrm{DEIC}$ (gng) river
'He drinks (water) from/in the river (using a glass or container).

## Other spatial relations:

+ apta ${ }^{\circ}$ on/to other side of. across`
(310) /iočia?ta ke so lačewge/
i+oči+a?ta ke so lačewge
3AC+not.reach+aCROSS OBL DEIC(gng) river
- He did not reach the other side of the river (i.e. He tried to cross the river but didn't get to the other side.')
$+e$ ?e "with

| (311) | [jasote?e Iwis] |
| :--- | :--- |
|  | /irasoteRe Iwis/ |
|  | ir + asot+e?e Iwis |
|  | IIN+dance+wITh Luis |
|  | I dance with Luis.' |

# (312) /rasotireRe so lwis/ <br> r+asot+ir+ePe so lwis <br> $2 \mathrm{~N}+$ dance $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ wITH DEIC(gng) Luis <br> - You(sg) dance with Luis. 

+ igit 'behind'
(313) /lwis nañogotigit ada qo?paq /

Iwis n+añogot+igit a+da qo?paq
Luis 3AC?+hide+BEHIND F+DEIC(vert) tree
'Luis hides behind the tree.
+pege? 'up to ${ }^{\circ}$
(314) /lwis kepege? martin laPa?/
lwis $\varnothing+$ ek + pege? martin $1+a ? a$ ?
Luis 3AC+go+UP.TO Martin 3poss+house
'Luis goes to Martin's house.

To summarize, then. loc/dir verbal enclitics indicate motion. location and direction of the action expressed by the verb. There are fifteen loc/dir enclitics in Mocovi which can be added to a verb form and which express direction and/or location of the action expressed by the verb. When a loc/dir morpheme is added to the verb form. it increases the valency of the verb. adding a loc/dir argument to the argument structure of the verb. These loc/dir morphemes affect the grammatical relation of the noun phrases to the verb within the verb phrase. When they are added to a verb form. the verb agrees with the locative/directional noun phrase $\left(\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}\right)$ in the
sentence, and when they attach to a transitive verb we can find not only a $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}$ in the sentence, but also a direct object noun phrase $\left(\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{DO}]}\right)$. This $\mathrm{NP}_{[\mathrm{DO}]}$ occurs farther from the verb form than the $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}{ }^{\cdot}$ and the verb agrees with the $\mathrm{NP}_{[l o c]}$ rather than with the $\mathrm{NP}_{\text {[DO] }}$.

All the Waikuruan languages have a set of locative/directional (loc/dir) verbal morphemes that mark the location and/or direction of the action expressed by the verb. Although the exact position of these morphemes varies slightly from language to language. in all the languages these loc/dir morphemes occur within the verb form after person number and aspect markers. In Toba and Kadiwéu some of them can co-occur. but it is not clear whether this is the case for Pilagá and Abipón. In Mocovi. none of the loc/dir enclitics have been found to co-occur. In Mocovi and Kadiwéu these loc/dir morphemes are clitics: in Toba and Abipón they are described as suffixes. It is not clear whether they are clitics or suffixes in Pilaga. The reconstruction of these morphemes in Proto-Waikuruian still needs to be done. However. it is likely that all the Waikurúan languages inherited the loc/dir verbal morphemes from the parent language. (See Appendix B for a comparative chart and a few examples of loc/dir morphemes in other Waikurúan languages.)

### 4.6. Object Number

Mocovi has two morphemes that mark the number of the object noun phrase: +1o 'paucal` and +er`plural’. These enclitics follow the loc/dir enclitics within the verb form.
(315) /sekona ñi Ptagaki/

| s+ekon+a ñi |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| $1 A C+$ grab $+?$ | DEIC(non-ext) mug |

-I grab the mug.
(316) /sekonalo ñawa ?tagaki(?)/
s+ekon+a+lo ñi-wa $\quad$ Ptagaki(-?)
$1 A C+$ grab+?+PCLO DEIC(non-ext)-PL mug(-PCL)
-I grab the (two) mugs. ${ }^{\circ}$
(317) /niwa? ana magso/
i+n-ewar a+na magso
lAC+HITH-sew F+DEIC(cmng) pants
-I sew the (pair of) pants.
(318) [qami? wagañirigilo nawa lečil so lwis]
/qamir owacañirigilo/
qamir $\quad \varnothing+$ owagan+ir+igi+lo
2SGPRON $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ hit $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ TDS + PCL
/nawa lečil so lwis/
na-wa I+-eči-I so Iwis
DEIC(non-ext)-PL 3POSS+leg-PCL DEIC(gng) Luis

- You( sgR ) hit Luis on the legs (lit: 'you (sgR) hit on Luis` legs).'


### 4.7. Summary

In this chapter I have provided a description of the inflectional morphology of verbs and verb phrases, including clitics. In the following chapter I present a description of the syntax of clauses in Mocovi.

## 5. Clause Level Syntax

### 5.1. Constituent Order

Mocovi is an SVO (Subject-Verb-Object) language. VOS (Verb-Object-Subject) word order is also very common. but based on the word order found in natural speech samples. SVO seems to be the basic word order in the language. In discourse. the occurrence of both subject and object lexical noun phrases in the same sentence is infrequent. In most cases. Mocovi encodes subjects and objects by pronominal clitics and affixes. However, when lexical NDs are present in discourse. if the verb of the clause has only one argument. i.e. when the main verb is an intransitive verb, the order tends to be VS. When the verb in the clause has two arguments. i.e. when it is a transitive verb or an intransitive verb with a locative NP, the order tends to be sVo.

The sentence in (319) is an example with both a subject and an object lexical NP. This sentence was taken from Text 2. The Flood. This is the third sentence in the text. The speaker has already introduced the main character in the story. a man who is walking in a field. And in this sentence he tells us what it is that the man is doing: he is looking for food. The agentive subject NP, so qom 'this person (going)'. precedes the verb. therefore the verb phrase. and the non-agentive NP (the object). ka iepetaganagat his food (absent). follows the verb. (The subject NP is in boldface. and the object NP in italics.)
/so qom nakitetako? ka leperaganagati
so qom $\varnothing+n$-akit+takto? ka Hepet-aganacat

## DEIC(gng) person 3AC + HITH-search + PROG + EV DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS + food

 that person was looking for his food:-That person was looking for food.

Examples (320) and (321) show the same order of lexical NPs. These sentences were taken from Text 1. A Joke about the Mosquitos. in which the mosquitos are at a party, and a male mosquito has had a few drinks. He asks one of the female mosquitos to dance. and as they are dancing he feels his pants are about to fall off and tries to let go of his dance partner. But the female mosquito does not let go of him. In example (320), the agentive subject NP na yale the man precedes the verb phrase, while the non-agentive NP (the object) ka rasotacawa the partner' follows the verb in the verb phrase. In example (321). the agentive subject NP ka falo yat the female mosquito precedes the verb phrase. while the object NP ka rasotacawa the partner follows the verb in the verb phrase. (The subject NP is in boldface. and the object NP in italics.)
(320) /ka na yale šimo? yacaneg ka rasotacawal
ka na yale sim+o? i+agan+eg ka riasof-aga-wa then DEIC(cmng) man almost + EV $\operatorname{3AC}+$ let.go+OUT DEIC(absnt) $3 \Omega-$ dance-voM-mate
-Then the male (mosquito) almost lets go of the dancing partner.'
(321) /qam ka ?alo ?yat no?qctañio? ka rasotagawal
qam ka $\quad$ Ralo $\quad$ Pyat $\quad \varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-oRqot $+\tilde{n} i+o ?$
but DEIC(absnt) female mosquito $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ hold $+\mathrm{DWN}+\mathrm{EV}$
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { ka } & \text { rtasot-aga-wa } \\ \text { DEIC(absnt) } & \text { 3N+dance-ion-mate }\end{array}$
-Then the male (mosquito) almost lets go of the dancing partner.'

Example (322), taken from the same text. contains an intransitive verb with one agentive argument. the subject NP na qom the people'. which follows the verb. (The subject NP is in boldface.)
(322) /ka? nowiretako? na qom/
ka? $\varnothing+$ n-owirtlak+o? na qom
and $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive + PROG + EV DEIC(cmng) person
-And the people were arriving.

Example (323), also taken from Text I. A Joke about the Mosquitos. contains both an agentive subject aka newige 'the music', which follows the intransitive verb illamikio? 'it sounds, plays (of music)'. and a non-agentive subject ka gyatir 'the mosquitos’. which follows the intransitive verb rasotetapo? 'they are dancing'.
(323) $/ \mathrm{ka}$ iilamikio? aka newige/
ka i $\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{ilamiki}+\mathrm{o}$ a $\mathrm{a}+\mathrm{ka} \quad \mathrm{n}+$ ewige and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ sound + EV F + DEIC(absnt) ABS + music

| /rasotetapo? | ka Pyatir/ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| r+asot-er+tape + ? | ka $\quad$ Pyat-ir |
| $3 \mathbb{N}+$ dance-3PL+PROG+EV | DEIC(absnt) mosquito-PCL |

'And (when) the music played the mosquitos danced.

In existential clauses, i.e. clauses with the verb ?we 'there is. there exists'. the subject NP regularly follows the verb. The sentences in (324) and (325) are examples of existential clauses. These sentences were taken from a text about a man with three heads who comes to eat the prey that three other men have hunted. In example (324). the subject NP. so iya nelogoyak ‘another guardian'. follows the existential verb ?weo?'there was'.

```
(324) /ka? ?weo? so \lambdaya nelogoyaq/
    ka? ?we+o? so \lambdaiya n+elogoyaq
    then exist+EV DEIC(gng) other ABS+guardian
    -Then there was another guardian.
```

In (325) the subject NP so naPa:naq treh lqaigo the visitor with three heads' follows the existential verb $?$ we there is".
(325) /ka? ?we so na?a:ñaq treh lqaigo/
ka? ?we so n+a?a:ñaq treh $1+$ qaig-o then exist DEIC(gng) ABS+visitor three 3POSS+head-PCL
-Then there was another guardian.'

### 5.2. Sentence Types

### 5.2.1. Declarative Sentences

Since verbal arguments are expressed by pronominals on the verb form. a single verb form can constitute a full sentence, as shown in examples (326) and (327). However. those arguments can also be expressed by lexical noun phrases, as shown in examples (328) and (329).

In example (326), the agentive argument is the first person singular, marked with an Active proclitic $s^{+}$on the verb form. and the non-agentive argument (the direct object) is the second person singular respectful, marked on the verb as an enclitic $+i r$. (The agentive (Active) marker is in boldface and the non-agentive (Inactive) marker in italics.)

```
(326) /so?dagatir eg/
    s+o?dagat+irteg
    \(1 \mathrm{AC}+\) scare \(+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{ON}\)
    \({ }^{\prime}\) I scare you.
```

The sentence in (327) was taken from a text about Pedro. a man who is placed in a leather bag to be thrown in a river. but he fools his enemies and escapes. The agentive argument is expressed by the third person proclitic $n+$. The verb form also contains the indefinite agent clitic $q a+$.
(327) /qanewareleg/
$q \mathbf{a}+\mathbf{n + e w a r}+$ leg
INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ +sew+ON
'Somebody sewed (him).' (= the bag was sewn and he was inside the bag)

In example (328). from a text about how to cure a snake bite, the verb -aqat to take (out)' is a transitive verb. The subject is an agentive argument marked with an Active pronominal on the verb. the third person $\varnothing+$. and the non-agentive argument. the object. is expressed in a noun phrase, ka lošigimaga 'its skin'. (Since the non-agentive argument is a third person it is not overtly marked on the verb form.)
(328) /ka? antehnada naqat ka los̄igimaga/
ka? antehnada $\quad$ $\quad$ +n-aqat $\quad$ l+os̃igimaga
and first.of.all $3 . \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\mathrm{take}$ DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+skin
-And first he takes its skin.'

In example (329). also taken from the text about Pedro. the subject is an agentive argument marked with an Active pronominal on the verb, the third person clitic $\varnothing+$. and by the noun phrase so $\lambda$ ya qom 'another person'. The verb -owir 'to arrive" is an intransitive verb that takes only one argument, an agentive subject.
(329) $/ \mathrm{ka}$ nowiro? so $\lambda$ ya qom/
 and $3 . A C+H I T H-a r r i v e+E V$ DEIC(gng) other person
-And another person arrives.

Intransitive clauses are those with an intransitive verb. which bears only one argument. That argument can be either an agent (Active marker) or a non-agent (Inactive marker).

In example (330), taken from Text 4. 'The Fox Steals from the Jaguar'. the verb e:loweg 'to wake up ${ }^{\prime}$ is an intransitive verb with an agentive subject expressed by the Active proclitic $\varnothing+$ and the noun phrase ka netesqo? 'the uncle'.
(330) /ne:lowko? ka netesqo?/
$\varnothing+n-e: l o+w e g+o ? \quad k a \quad n+e t e s q o ?$
3AC+HITH-wake.up+OUT DEIC(absnt) 3pOSS+uncle

- His uncle woke up.'

The example in (331) contains two intransitive clauses, the first clause has the intransitive verb Pet $^{\circ}$ to escape ${ }^{`}$ and. the second clause includes the verb owir ${ }^{\circ}$ to arrive, reach ${ }^{\circ}$.
(331) /ka? ka ji ?et qaekan yowir/
ka? ka ji $\quad \varnothing+$ ?et qa+e + ka-n $\quad i+o w i r$ then and DEIC(hor) $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ escape nthg+M+DEIC(absnt)-? $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ arrive -Then he escapes: nobody can reach him.

The example in (332), taken from the text about Pedro. is an intransitive sentence with the verb owir 'to arrive'. The agentive subject is marked by the Active proclitic $\varnothing+$ on the verb form and by the NP ka yaleripi the men.
(332) /ima? ka... yaleripi nowiro? na?le/ ima? ka yale-r-ipi $\quad \varnothing+$ n-owir+o? na?le after DEIC(absnt) man-PCL-PL 3AC+arrive+EV later 'Later the men arrived.'

The intransitive sentence in (333), taken from the same text. contains the verb awalaq 'to shout'. The agentive subject is expressed by the Active proclitic $\varnothing+$ on the verb form and by the NP so yale the man".
(333) /iawalaqtako? so yale/
i+awalaq + tak + o? so yale
3AC+shout+PROG+EV DEIC(gng) man
'The man was screaming. ${ }^{\text { }}$
The example in (334) is an intransitive clause with only one argument. a non-agentive subject. The non-agentive argument is expressed by the Inactive marker $r+$ on intransitive verb ilogog 'to itch', and by the lexical NP nawa rakomeri 'their bellies'.

```
    /rilogoglo nawa rakomiri /
    r+ilogog+lo na-wa r+akom-er-i
    3iN+itch+PCL DEIC(cmng)-PL 3POSS+belly-3PL-PCL
    `Their bellies start itching.
```

Transitive clauses are those in which the verb is transitive. with two arguments. The arguments can be expressed by pronominals on the verb form or by pronominals and nominal phrases. It is not common in natural speech. however, to find two lexical noun phrases in a sentence: it is likely that at least one of the arguments will be expressed only by the pronominal on the verb form. However. clauses with two NPs do occur.

The sentence in (335) was taken from Text 4, 'The Fox steals from the Jaguar`. It is the first sentence in the text. The speaker is introducing the story, and the clause has both an agentive subject noun phrase regal 'jaguar’ and an object noun phrase, or non-agentive, šipegaq qo?Goyk \({ }^{\circ}\) old horse`. The third person agentive subject is also marked on the verb by an Active
proclitic $r^{+}$. (Third person Inactive is not overtly marked on the verb form.) (The agentive subject noun phrase is in boldface. and the object NP in italics.)
(335) /regat ralawatagantako? šipegaq qo?coykd
regat $\mathbf{r}$ +alawatagan+tak + o? s̈pegaq qo?coyk
jaguar 3AC+carve.up+PROG+EV horse old
-A jaguar was carving up an old horse.

In example (336), from the same text, the agent is expressed by the third person Active proclitic i+ on the verb acañi he abandons'. and the object (or non-agentive argument) is expressed by the nominal phrase ka lete:sek 'his nephew'. (As already noted. the third person non-agentive pronominal is not overtly marked on the verb form.) (The agentive marker is in boldface and the object is in italics.)
(336) /ka? iagañi ka lete:sek
ka? i+acañi ka Hete:sek
and 3AC+abandon DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+nephew
${ }^{\circ}$ And he left his nephew.

In (337), taken from the text about Pedro. the agent is expressed by the Active proclitic i+, and the non-agentive argument. or object. by the noun phrase so macare 'that one, him".
(337) / ka? yąjin so magare/
ka i $\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{a}$ ?jin so magare
and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ fool DEIC(gng) PRO.
-And he fooled him.'

### 5.2.2. Existential Clauses

Existential clauses express the existence of somebody or something. They can be translated into English as 'There is $\mathrm{X}^{\prime}$ or ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{X}$ exists'. In Mocovi. existential clauses are formed by the verb ?we 'there is, there exists' and a nominal phrase. The NP follows the verb in the clause. as shown in example (338), taken from the Text $2 .{ }^{`}$ The Flood`.
(338) /... ?weo? ka yagat maPle/
... ?we+o? ka yagat maple
... be+EV DEIC(absnt) rain after
$\cdot$... there will be rain later. ${ }^{-}$

The example in (339) was taken from a text about a man with three heads. In this sentence the subject ka isegeyekoki? 'little animal(s)" follows the verb $?^{\prime} w e o{ }^{`}$ there was`.
(339) Rweo? ka isegeyekoki? /
?we+o? ka isegeyek-oki?
be+EV DEIC(absnt) animal-DIMF
-There were little animals.

Mocovi does not have a special verb which expresses the semantic notion of possession. i.e. a verb such as 'to have, to own. to possess'. Possession is instead expressed by an existential clause, with the verb ?we 'there is' and a nominal phrase in which the possessor is marked on the possessed noun. In example (340), from Text 2 'The Flood’. the strange creature is telling the man that he has a request. This is expressed by the verb ?we there is' and the noun phrase $d a$ yašilacanacat 'my request'. The sentence can be translated into English as 'I have a request':
however. its literal translation is 'there exists my request'. (In these sentences, the verb ${ }^{2}$ we 'there exists` is in boldface and the possessive markers in italics.)
(340) /ka? nagi ?weo? da dasilaganagat/
ka? nagi ?we + o? da itašilagan-agat
and now exist+EV DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS+ask-NOM
'And now I have a request.' (= 'and now there exists my request')

The sentence in (341) was taken from Text 3. The Woman and the Duck. The subject $k a$ lalo le:nagat Rcañi 'the animal whose name is duck' follows the verb 3 weo? 'there was'. The sentence can be translated as 'She had an animal called duck'. The possessive meaning is expressed by the existential verb ?we and the NP with the head noun - 10 'animal' with the third person possessive proclitic $\not+$.
(341) /qam ?weo? ka alo le:nagat ?gañi/ qam ?we + o? ka Ho l+e:nagat ?gañi but be+EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+animal 3POSS+name duck 'But she had an animal called duck.' (= 'there existed her animal his name [was] duck')

The sentences in examples (342) and (343) have the same structure. In example (342) 1 own a horse` is literally 'there exists my horse`. and in example (343). 'I have a sister'. the literal translation is 'there exists my sister'.
(342) /Zwe ñi ilo šipegaq/
?we ñi $\quad$ illo šipegaq
exist DEIC(nonext) ISGPOSS+animal horse
-I have a horse.' (lit: 'There exists my animal horse')

```
(343) /Rwe ana raqa/
    ?we a+na i+aqa
    exist F+DEIC(cmng) ISGPOSS+sibling
    `I have a sister.'(lit: `There exists my sister')
```


### 5.2.3 Copular Clauses

Mocoví lacks a copula verb. In copular clauses. the predicate is expressed by a noun phrase and/or an adjective phrase. In example (344), the noun phrase iateRe 'my mother' is the predicative phrase, while in examples (345) and (346) the predicate is the adjective phrase lodegat 'big'. (The predicative phrase is in boldface.)
(344) /adaho iate?e/
a+da-ho i+ate?e
F+DEIC(vert)-PROX 1SGPOSS+mother
-This here is my mother.' (lit: 'This here my mother`.) (345) /ñi pyog lodegat/ ñi pyog lodegat DEIC(nonext) dog big -That dog is big.' (lit: \({ }^{\prime}\) This dog big`.)
(346) /naho lekat lodegat/
na-ho lekat lodegat
DEIC(comng)-PROX knife big
-This knife here is big. (lit: ‘This knife here big'.)

### 5.3. Interrogatives

Interrogative sentences are introduced by the interrogative forms nige? 'what, who'. lagi "when', čilnege 'why", and walge 'where". (Mocovi lacks an interrogative form equivalent to English 'how'; the interrogative nige? 'what, who" can also be used with the meaning 'how'.) These interrogative forms are normally followed by a deictic classifier, in most cases ka deictic classifier (absent) ${ }^{\circ}$.
(347) /nige? ka iapongi añi xwan le?ya/
nige? ka i+apongi a+n̄i xwan I+e?ya
who DEIC(absnt) 3AC+cover F+DEIC(nonext) Juan 3POSS+hole
'Who covered Juan's hole?'
(348) /nige? ka riyakir/
ñige? ka r+iyak+ir
what DEIC(absnt) $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ bring+2SGR
'What did you bring? ${ }^{-}$

The example in (349) was taken from a text about a man with three heads. One of the men is guarding the prey that he and other men have hunted. In this sentence the man with the
three heads asks the man guarding the prey whether he would rather he (the three-headed man) eat him (the guard) or his prey. The interrogative sentence is introduced by the interrogative nige? what. ho' followed by the deictic $k a$ 'deictic (absent)'.
(349) /nige? ka peg qaindaweg sa?ikir loqo?m saPik na račinkir/ ñige? ka peg qa+i+nda+weg s+aPik+ir what DEIC(absnt) more $\operatorname{INDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ prefer? +2 SGR IAC+eat+2SGR loqoim s+aPik na r+ačink+ir or $\quad$ lac + eat $\operatorname{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng}) 2$ POSS + prey $+2 S G R$ -What do you prefer, that I eat you or that I eat your prey?'

The interrogative clause in (350) is introduced by lagi ${ }^{`}$ when` followed by the deictic $n a$ -deictic (coming) ${ }^{\prime}$
(350) /lagio? na nowir so xwan/
lagito? na $\varnothing+n$-owir so xwan
when+EV DEIC(cmng) $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive DEIC(gng) Juan
'When did Juan arrive?'

The example in (351) was taken from the text about Pedro. His enemies. who thought they had thrown him in the river, thought he was dead. But he had fooled them and years later he comes back. The men then ask 'Why is he back?'. The interrogative sentence in (351) is introduced by čiznege "why".
(351) /či?negeo? da nagi lot $\lambda$ ya nowir/
čißnege+o? da nagi lot- $\lambda$ ya $\quad \varnothing+$ n-owir
why+EV DEIC(vert) now time(?)-other(=again) $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive
-Why has this one come back again?` (= 'why has this one arrived another time? ${ }^{*}$ )

The interrogative sentence in (352) is introduced by the interrogative waige where' followed by the deictic $k a \cdot$ deictic (absent) ${ }^{\circ}$.
/wa?ge ka se?catirege/
walge ka s+e?gat+ir+ege
where DEIC(absnt) IAC+take $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ LOC
'Where do I take you?'

### 5.4. Subordinate Clauses

### 5.4.1. Complement Clauses

Complement clauses are those that function as arguments of the verb in a sentence. Complement clauses in Mocovi can be introduced by the complementizer kǐjim 'that'. but normally they occur without a complementizer. The sentence in (353) contains a clause complement of the verb sa?de: nacta 'we know' introduced by the complementizer kǐim 'that'. (The clause is in italics, and the complementizer in boldface.)
(353) /sa?de:nacta kūim na qom ia?de:ner na?qa:tacanacaq'
$\mathrm{s}+\mathrm{aide}: \mathrm{n}$-aG+ta kīim na qom i+aPde:n-er n+a?qa:-acan-agaq
1AC+know-IPL+PROG that DEIC(gng) person 3.AC + know-3PL .ABS+tell -NOM
-We know that the people know stories.

Example (354) was taken from Text 2. The Flood. This sentence contains a subordinate clause, salatetapigi ${ }^{\prime}$ I make thunder'. that is introduced by the complementizer kiyim 'that'. (The clause is in italics. and the complementizer in boldface.)
/ka na? saganñi na ?maq kīim salatetapigi/
ka? na? s+agan+ñi na ?maq kīim $s+$ alatecap $+i g i$ and when 1AC+stop+DWN DEIC(cmng) PRON that IAC+thunder+TDS -And when I stopped making thunder...

Example (355) is an example of reported speech. in which the subordinate clause is a question. the object of the verb renatagan 'he asks'. The subordinate clause has the structure of any interrogative sentence and is not introduced by the complementizer kijim 'that'.
(355) /xwan renatagan äige? ka las̆ik ka lanayk'
xwan r+enatagan nige? ka l+ašik ka l+anayk
Juan 3AC+ask what DEIC(absnt) ABS + face DEIC(absnt) 3POSS + snake
$\cdot$ Juan asks what type of snake it is. ${ }^{\circ}$

### 5.4.2. Relative Clauses

Relative clauses are not marked by any relative pronouns. The meaning expressed in English by a relative clause. is expressed in Mocovi by means of a clause immediately following the noun they modify, without an overt relativizer. In (356) the sentence contains a subject NP which includes a relative clause sota čoqała so nanegse '(who) brought the plants' without an overt relativizer immediately following the head noun it modifies. doqolase 'white woman". (The relative clause is in italics.)
(356) /nowir aso doqolase sota čoqała so nanegse/
$\varnothing+n$-owir a+so doqo-lase
$3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive $\mathrm{F}+\mathrm{DEIC}$ (gng) white- F
so $\quad \varnothing+$ čoqała so-ta $\quad n+$ anegse
DEIC(gng) 3.AC+give DEIC(gng)-PROX abs + plant
-The white woman who brought the plants arrived.' (lit: 'The white woman came. she gave me the plants")

The sentence in (357) shows the relative clause iowagan so xwan '(who) hit Juan* immediately following the head noun it modifies, aso 2alo the woman', without an overt relativizer. (The relative clause is in italics.)
(357) /aso Palo iowacan so xwan senanak nagi/
atso $\quad$ Talo $i+o w a g a n$ so $x$ wan $\mathrm{se}+\varnothing+n-a n a k$ nagi
$\mathrm{F}+\mathrm{DEIC}(\mathrm{gng})$ woman $3.4 C+$ hit DEIC(gng) Juan NEG $+3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\mathrm{come}$ now
-The woman who hit Juan did not come today.

The example in (358) shows a sentence in which the subject NP includes a relative clause Pwe:taleg ji lames '(which) are on the table' without an overt complementizer. (The relative clause is in italics.)
(358) Jiwa ตelisa ?we:nal togir ?we:taleg jıi lames ropoqogilo/
ji-wa $\quad \varphi e l i s a ~ ? w e: n a-1 ~ t o g-i r ~$
DEIC(hor)-PL Felisa pot-PCL red-PCL

| $2 w e+t a+l e g$ | ji | l+ames | $\mathrm{r}+$ opoqog-lo |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $b e+P R O G+O N$ | DEIC(hor) | ABS + table | $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ break-PCL |

'Those red pots of Felisa's that are on the table are broken.

### 5.4.3. Adverbial Clauses

Adverbial clauses of cause are introduced by saik 'because'. In example (359) saik -because' introduces the adverbial clause aso rosa iawa:can xose ${ }^{\text {-Rosa hit José". }}$
(359) /lwis iawalag saik aso rosa iawa: can xose/

Iwis i+awalac saik a+so rosa i+awa:can xose
Luis $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ scream because $F+$ DEIC(cmng) Rosa $3 . t \mathrm{C}+$ hit José
'Luis screamed because Rosa hit José.

The example in (360) was taken from Text 4. The Fox Steals from the Jaguar. The jaguar has just woken up and realizes that the meat he had taken from his prey is missing. The sentence contains two clauses, a main clause with the verb ro?o he gets angry'. and an adverbial clause of cause introduced by saik 'because'.
(360) /ka ro?o saik io?wat latenqaipil
ka $\mathrm{r}+\mathrm{o} 0$ saik i+opwat $\quad$ l+aten-qa-ipi
and $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ get.angry because 3 N (?)+be.missing 3POSS + prey-PCL-PL
-And he got angry because his prey was missing.

Clauses of time are expressed by clauses marked by the coordinator ka? - ka and. then', or na? 'when'. The sentence in (361) was taken from Text 3. The woman and the Duck. The sentence is introduced by the adverbial ka? then".
(361) /ka? sato? ka pato/
ka? $\varnothing+$ sat+o? ka pato
then 3AC+listen+EV DEIC(absnt) duck
-Then the duck listened.'

The sentence in (362) was taken from Text 2. The Flood. The adverbial clause nqo合isigig so nawegelek 'when the cloud went up' is introduced by the adverbial na? 'when".
(362) /ka? na? nqo?ñisigim so nawegelek ka jo?we:nañi/
ka? na? $\varnothing+n$-qo?ñi + sigim so nawegelek
and when $3 . \mathrm{HC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ rise $+L P$ DEIC(cmng) cloud
ka irtopwe:n+ñi
then $1 \mathrm{IN}+\mathrm{stay}+\mathrm{DWN}$
'And when the cloud went up then I stayed (= I remained on the earth).'

Mocoví lacks an adverb to mark instrumental clauses. The instrumental meaning is expressed by juxtaposed clauses, one of which usually contains a form of the verb opwet to use. to utilize' as in example (363). In this example the clauses so?wet naserek lpara? 'I use the
liquid medicine' and sa?men lotoge xwan 'I rub Juan's chest' are simply juxtaposed. but they provide the instrumental meaning that in English can be glossed as 'I rub Juan's chest with the liquid medicine'. However, the literal meaning of the sentence is 'I use the liquid medicine. I rub Juan's chest'. The clause containing the form of the verb o?wet to use, to utilize' is in italics.)
(363) /so?wet naserek lpaPa? sa?men lotoge xwan/
$s+o$ Pwet $n+$ aserek $1+p a P a ? ~ s+a P m e n l+o t o g e ~ x w a n ~$ IAC+ use ABS+medicine ABS+liquid 3AC+rub 3poss+chest Juan
-I rub Juan's chest with the liquid medicine.' (=I use the liquid medicine. I rub Juan's chest.)

Conditional clauses are introduced by no7om 'if', as in example (364). In this sentence the conditional clause yagat 'rain' is introduced by noPom 'if and the coordinator ka ? 'then' occurs between the conditional clause and the following clause sqaesik ${ }^{-}$I don ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{tgo}$.
(364) /no?om yagat ka? sqaesik/
no?om yagat ka? sqae+s+ik if rain then $\mathrm{NEG}+1 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{go}$
-If it rains I don't go.

In (365). from Text 2. The Flood, the conditional clause da jipgoriñir you do me a favor" is introduced by no?om 'if' and the coordinator čaqae 'and occurs between the conditional clause and the following clause qami? se?corinir $\cdot$ I favor you. I will help you'.
(365) Galagam nagi sašilaîsak no?om da j̈ifgoriñir čaqae qamir se?coriñir/ qalagam nagi s+ašila+ir+sak nopom da irte?corin+ir but now 1 AC+ask+2SGR+PROG if DEIC(vert) $I A N+$ favor $+2 S G R$
čaqae qamir $\quad s+e$ ggorin + ir
and 2SGPRON $1 \mathrm{AC}+$ favor +2 SGR
'But now I am asking you, if you appreciate me this way I will favor you.' (= If you do this for me now. I will help you)

### 5.5. Coordination

The overt coordinators čaqae 'and'. $\mathrm{ka}{ }^{\prime}$ 'and. then'. qam ~ qalacam 'but', and loqo?m -or are used to coordinate sentences and clauses. The example in (366) shows the clauses بelisa rewo:se ‘Felisa cooks’ and aso alisia kola qalači ‘Alicia peels the onions' conjoined by the coordinator ka? 'and, then'. The coordinator kap'and. then" occurs between the two clauses.
/ $\varphi$ elisa rewo:se ka? aso alisia kola qalači/
甲elisa r+ewo:se ka? a+so alisia $\varnothing+$ kola qalači
Felisa $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ cook and $\mathrm{F}+\mathrm{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng})$ Alicia $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ peel onion
-Felisa cooks and Alicia peels onions. ${ }^{\circ}$ (=Felisa cooks while Alicia peels onions)

In (367) the clauses qaeka laPat there is no meat' and so pelisa rewo:se 'Felisa cooked (stew)" conjoined by the coordinator qam 'but'. which occurs between the two clauses.
/qaeka lalat qam so pelisa r-ewo:se/

| qa $+\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{ka}$ | lalat qam so | 甲elisa r+ewo:se |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nthg+M+DEIC(absnt) | meat but | DEIC(gng) Felisa |
|  | $3 A C+c o o k$ |  |

-There is no meat. but Felisa cooked (stew). (=although there is no meat. Felisa cooked a meal.')

In example (368) from Text 2. The Flood, the clauses qomo? so ${ }^{\circ}$ (was) this a person' and legemagayk 'a strange being' are conjoined by the coordinator loqoim 'or'.
/qomo? so loqo?m legemagayk/ qom +0 so loqo?m legemag-ayk PERSON $+E V$ DEIC(gng) or strange.being-ADJ -Was it a person or a strange creature?

In the example in (369) from the same text, the coordinator loqo?m ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ is used to conjoin the noun phrases wagay`sea`, ña:c̆i`stream' and lac̆e?wge ‘river’.
(369) /ka? qaiodagsom ke ka lemanaga wagay loqoim ña:či loqo?m lače?wge/ $k a ? ~ q a+i+$ odagsom ke ka I+emanaga wagay loqoim n̄a:či then $\operatorname{NDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ carry OBL DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+edge sea or stream
loqoim lače?wge
or river

- He was taken to the edge of the sea. or stream, or river*

The coordinators $k a P^{`}$ and. then ${ }^{\circ}$ and qam ~ qalagam ${ }^{\circ}$ but` are extremely common in texts. Their function is to link sentences in discourse. in which almost every sentence is introduced by a coordinator. Example (370) includes the first few sentences from Text 1 . A Joke about the Mosquitos. In this example the first sentence of the text is presenting the setting. and it
is not introduced by any coordinators. The following twelve sentences of the text are all introduced by a coordinator. (The layout of the text is as follows: the first line provides a phonetic and sometimes phonemic transcription: the second line provides a morpheme-bymorpheme breakdown: the third line includes a morpheme-by-morpheme English gloss: the fourth line contains a literal translation in English: and the last line is a free English translation of the sentence. provided in italics. The coordinators in each sentence are in boldface.)
(370) Excerpt from Text I, A Joke about the Mosquitos
/?weo? so na?ca?a ?we so wayle rasotacayripi/
?we + o? so na?ga?a ?we so wayle $r$ +asot-aga-ir-ipi
EXIST+EV DEIC(gng) day exist DEIC(gng) dance 3POSS+dance-NOM-PCL-PL
'There was a day [when] there was a dance of the dancers.'
'One day there was a dance of many dancers.
/ka? nowiretako? na qom/
ka? $\varnothing+$ n-owire + tak + o? na qom
then $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive + PROG + EV DEIC(cmng) person
-Then the people were arriving.'
'Then the people started to arrive.
/qam ?wei sawa?maq šige ?wesanji ?yati le:nagat ?yati/
qam ?we-i so-wa Pmaq
but exist-PL DEIC(gng)-PL PRON
-But [there] they were.'
šige ?we-san-ji Pyat-i l+enagat ?yat-i
already exist-??-DEIC(hor) mosquito-PCL 3POSS+name mosquito-PCL
'they were already there the mosquitos, those whose name is mosquitos.
'But there they were the mosquitos, those called mosquitos.'
/ka? so ?yat yale ?wei ka laqano?lyi?/
ka? so Pyat yale ?we-i ka l+aqan-o? $\mathrm{A} y \mathrm{yi}$ ?
then DEIC(gng) mosquito male exist-PL DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+drink-DIMF 'Then the male mosquito had a few drinks. ${ }^{\circ}$ (= there exist his small drinks)
'Then the male mosquito had a few drinks.
/ka? iewane?to? ka ?alo? $\bar{i} i$ ìya/
$k a ? ~ i+i w a n-e ? t+o ? k a \quad$ Palo-o? $\lambda i p-\lambda y a$
then $3 A C+$ see-? + EV DEIC(absnt) woman-DIMF-other
-Then he saw another little woman.
'Then he saw a little woman.
/ka? na:ko? ... iilamkyo? ka newige/
ka? $\varnothing+n a: k+o ? ~ i+i l a m k i+o ? ~ k a \quad n+e w i g e$
then $3 A C+$ say+EV 3AC+play+EV DEIC(absnt) ABS+music
'Then he said the music played.'
'Then he said... the music plaved...
/ka? na:ko? ka Pyat "čima ?we da yasotaqčik yasotaqčik/"
ka? $\varnothing+n a: k+o$ ? ka Pyat
then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+E V$ DEIC(absnt) mosquito
-Then the mosquito said:
čima ?we da i+asot-aq-čik i+asot-aq-čik
?? exist DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS+dance-NOM-?? ISGPOSS+dance-NOM-??
«There exists my wish to dance»."
'Then the mosquito said: "I would like to dance».
/ka? na:ko? ka Palo "aha yim taqa?neta ?we da qaralorta/
ka? $\varnothing+$ na:k+o? ka ?alo
then $3 A C+$ say $+E V$ DEIC(absnt) woman
-Then the woman said:
aha yim taqa?neta ?we da qar+alorta
yes ISGPRON also exist DEIC(vert) IPLPOSS + ??
"Yes. I also (it) exists our ?? (=our wishes are the same?)".
And the woman said: "Yes. I want to dance too.

```
/ka?ma sinaqta/ "
kal-ma s+in-aq+ia
then-? IAC+?-IPL+PROG
then we do that.
"Then let 's do so".
```

/kal tare?wĭji rasoter rasotero?/
ka? $\varnothing+t a r-e r+w i j i \quad r+a s o t-e r \quad r+a s o t-e r+o ?$
then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ exit-3PL+OUT? $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ dance-3PL $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ dance-3PL+EV
-Then they went out [and] they dance they danced.

Then they went outside and danced.
/ka iilamkyo? aka newige rasotetapo? ka ?yati/
ka i+ilamki+o? a+ka n+ewige
then $3 A C+$ play+EV F+DEIC(absnt) ABS+music
-Then when the music played'
r+asot-er+tape+o? ka ?yat-i
3 IN+dance-3PL+PROG+EV DEIC(absnt) mosquito-PCL
'the mosquitos were dancing. ${ }^{`}$

Then when the music plonied the mosquitos were dancing.
qam ka ta:čigiñi magarayko? ka rasotagage?.
qam ka ta:čigiñi magar-ayk+o? ka r+asot-agag-er
‘but DEIC(absnt) beginning good-ADJM+EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+dance-NOM3 PL
'but at the beginning their dancing was good.
'And at the beginning they were dancing well.'
/qam na? waw?keram ka? nko?ne:tako? da namogolišiger/
qam na? waw?keram ka? $\varnothing+n-k o$ ne: $-t a k+0 ?$ da $n+a m o g o l i s ̌ i g-e r ~$ but then later then $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-increase + PROG + EV DEIC (vert) 3 POSS - joke- 3 PL . 'But then later their jokes are increasing. ${ }^{\circ}$
'But later their jokes were increasing.

### 5.6. Comparatives and Equatives

Mocovi adjectives do not have comparative or superlative forms. These notions are expressed by the lexical forms pageg - peg `more` and čalego 'very'. If a sentence has two noun phrases that are being compared. one of the noun phrases is an oblique noun phrase introduced by the oblique marker ke.
(371) /xwan peg ladogaga ke so rowerto/
xwan peg ladogaga ke so rowerto
Juan more tall OBL DEIC(gng) Roberto

- Juan is taller than Roberto ${ }^{\circ}$
(372) /xwan peg ladogaca/
xwan peg ladogaca
Juan more tall
-Juan is the tallest.
(373) /naho lačewge peg leka?ge ke ji $\lambda \mathrm{ya} /$
na-ho lačewge peg leka?ge ke ji $\quad$ yya
DEIC(cmng)-PROX river more big OBL DEIC(hor) other
-This river here is longer than that other (one).

Equatives are expressed by juxtaposition. The clauses are linked by ?nem ~ ?nehem -like. similar. same ${ }^{\circ}$. In example (374), taken from a text about how to cure a snake bite. the speaker is describing the bite of the "campanilla', a poisonous snake. and he says there is nothing
as bad as a bite from this snake. The negative qaeka 'nothing' and the adjective la?a: ga 'ugly' are linked by ?nem ${ }^{\circ}$ similar, same, like`. The sentence has an equative meaning.
/qaeka Pnem laPa:ga... /
qa+e+ka $\quad$ Pnem laPa:ga
nothg+M+DEIC(absnt) same ugly
$\cdot$ Nothing is as ugly...

Example (375) was taken from Text 2. The Flood. At this point in the story the man has encountered a strange creature who tells him that there is going to be a flood. and he asks the man to do something for him. He tells the man that they both have the same need. literally your need is the same as my need'. The noun phrases da iowenacanaca 'my need' and da rowenaganagair 'your need" are linked by ?nehem 'similar. same. like'. The sentence has an equative meaning.
(375) /ka? nagi ka saśilairsak/
ka? nagi ka? s+ašil+ir+sak
and now and lAC + ask $+2 S G R+$ PROG
-And now I am asking you.
/ka da iowenaganaga ?nehem da rowenaganagair/
ka? da i+owenaganaga ?nehem da r+owenaganaga+ir
and DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS+need same DEIC(vert) 2POSS+need+2SGR

- And my need is similar to your need ${ }^{\circ}$


### 5.7. Negation

In Mocovi negation is expressed by a negative proclitic with two allomorphs. sqae + $s e^{+}$. It is not yet clear what determines the distribution of the allomorphs. In (376). the negative clitic se+ is attached to the verb rapiler 'they return': in (377), it is attached to the verb sa?de:nag 'we know'; and in (378), it precedes the noun Ipaganqate 'his underpants'.
(376) /sawa yaler nagi serapiler/
so-wa yale-r nagi se+r+apil-er
DEIC(gng)-PL man-PCL now $N E G+3 \mathrm{~N}+$ return- 3 PL
'Now the men will not return.
(377)
/qam sesa?de:nag:
qam $\mathbf{s e}+\mathrm{s}+\mathrm{aPde}: n-\mathrm{ag}$
but NEG $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ know-1PL
'But we don't know.
(378) Sisim nahañi lpaganqate qam selpaganqate/
šim $\quad \varnothing+n-a h a+n ̃ i \quad$ I+paganqate qam se $+1+$ paganqate almost $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\mathrm{fall}+\mathrm{DWN}$ 3POSS+underpants but NEG +3 POSS+underpants -His underpants almost fall down: but these are not his underpants.
(Text 1. A Joke about the Mosquitos)

In (379), taken from Text 2. The Flood, the negative clitic set is attached to the verb ewan 'see', and the negative clitic sqae+ is attached to the noun qom 'person".
(379) /ma? seiewanapega ia?den ma? sqaeqom/
ma? se+i+ewan+pega $i+a ? d e: n$ ma? sqae+qom
because NEG+3AC+see+? $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{know}$ because NEG+person
-Because he had never seen it. he didn't know it because it was not a person.

In (380). the negative clitic sqaet is attached to the verb ewanaganir you look (at something)', and in (381). it is attached to the verb alawatir 'you kill (something) ${ }^{\circ}$.
(380) /sqaeewanaganir /
sqae $+\varnothing+$ ewanagan+ir
NEG $+2 \mathrm{AC}+$ look +2 SGR

- Do not look (at it) ${ }^{\text {P }}$
(381) /sqaealawatir/
sqae $+\varnothing+$ alawat + ir
NEG $+2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{kill}+2 \mathrm{SGR}$
- Do not kill him/her/it'


### 5.8. Evidential

There is an enclitic $+o$ ? which can be attached to the verb or other elements in the verb phrase which seems to mark evidential. It can be used to refer both to events that occurred in the past and to events that will occur in the future. This enclitic is extremely common in narrative texts.

The example in (382) was taken from Text 2. The Flood. This is the third sentence in the text. The story the native speaker is telling is not something he has witnessed himself: it's a story told to him by his grandfather when he was a child. The evidential $+o$ ? is attached to the verb form nakitetak 'he is looking ${ }^{\circ}$.
(382) /so qom nakittako? ka lepetaganagat/
so qom $\varnothing+n-a k i t+t a k+o$ ka l+epet-aganagat DEIC(gng) person 3AC+HITH-search+PROG+EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+food
-That person was looking for food.
(383) /ka? îitako? lasom lai/
ka i $+\lambda$ yak+o? l+asom l+ai
then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ bring +EV 3POSS+door $\mathrm{ABS}+$ side
-And she placed it near the door (= by the side of the door).

In example (368). taken from the same text and repeated here as (384) for convenience. the evidential clitic $+o$ is attached to the noun $q 0{ }^{\circ}$ 'person ${ }^{\circ}$.
(384) /qomo? so loqo?m legemagayk/ qom+o? so loqo?m legemag-ayk PERSON+EV DEIC(gng) or strange.being-ADJ -Was it a person or a strange creature?'

In (385). from a text. the evidential clitic $+o$ ? is attached to the adverbial sim 'almost'.
/ka? šimo? qainaganigi so wagayaq/
ka ? šim+o? qa+i+nagan+igi so wagayaq then almost + EV $\operatorname{NDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ throw + TDS DEIC(gng) water
-Then he was almost thrown into the water. ( ${ }^{\text {(lit: }}$ 'Then somebody almost threw him into the water.)

The example in (386) . the first sentence in Text 2 (The Flood) contains three evidentials.
(386) /naגya:qo? weo? so qom ke:talego? ji no?we:naga/ naגa:q+o? $3 w e+o ?$ so qom before+EV exist+EV DEIC(gng) person
$\varnothing+e k+t a+$ leg $+o ? \quad$ ji $n+o$ we:naga
3AC+walk+PROG+ON+EV DEIC(hor) ABS+field

- Once upon a time (= in the old times) there was a man who was walking on the field.

In (387). from the same text, the verb form Kopatiro? ${ }^{\text {P }}$ 'you ignite (it) contains two instances of the evidential clitic $+o$ ?
(387)
/kijim sašilaجi? kopatiro?o? naho sentangi laqalači /
kīim s+ašila+ir $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat + ir $+\mathbf{o ?}+\mathbf{o}$ ? na-ho
for $1 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{ask}+2 \mathrm{SGR} 2 \mathrm{AC}+$ ignite $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}+\mathrm{EV}$ DEIC(cmng)-PROX
s+enta + ngi $\quad$ l+aqalači
lAC+exist?+? ABS+open.field

- [I ask] that you start a fire here, where I am on the open field.'


### 5.9. Summary

In this chapter I provided an account of word order and the structure of sentences and clauses in Mocovi. I described declarative and interrogative sentences. intransitive and transitive clauses, existential clauses, copular clauses. (the lack of) relative clauses. various types of adverbial clauses. comparative and equative structures. and coordination. I have described the negative proclitics and the evidential enclitic. and shown their use and function in natural speech.

## 6. Spanish Influence on Mocoví

The Mocovi Indians have been in contact with Spanish speakers since the mid 1700 s. when the Spanish started sending expeditions to the southern Chaco region in Argentina. and the Jesuits attempted to establish missions in the area. However. the Mocovis. together with other Indian groups. managed to keep the Spanish away from the region until the late 19th century. when the Europeans settled in the area and the Mocovis started to depend on them for survival. It was not until the mid-20th century that Mocovi speakers came into intense contact with Spanish speakers.

In this chapter I examine the extent and nature of Spanish influence on Mocovi as a result of the recent intense contact situation between speakers of the two languages. In section 6.1 I briefly outline the methodology used in this chapter. In section 6.2 I present the borrowings from Spanish found in the Mocovi data I have examined. and I analyze the patterns of nativization that these forms show in Mocovi. Section 6.3 summarizes the findings.

### 6.1. Methodology

For this chapter I have concentrated on lexical items. morphology and phonology. I have examined data collected through elicitation from native speakers of the language and from texts recorded from four different native speakers of Mocovi of different ages (a total of 10 texts). I have also examined two sources that provide a description of earlier stages of two Waikurúan languages. One is a grammar of Abipón by Najlis (1966) based on the descriptions of the language provided by Martin Dobrizhoffer (1784) and Joseph Brigniel (original date unknown.
though likely to be around 1760, and published in 1896). The second source is Lafone Quevedos 1892 Grammar of Mocovi. which can be used as a description of Mocovi in the late 19th century. I have also used Ceria \& Sandalo (1995) on Proto-Waikurúan as a source for earlier stages of the phonology and (part of the) lexicon of Mocovi.

### 6.2. Lexical Borrowings

Spanish borrowings into Mocovi show several patterns of phonological nativization. ranging from items that exhibit no change at all to items that have been completely nativized. The lexical borrowings are grouped according to the extent of their nativization and the pattern(s) that they show. I have found so far a total of forty borrowings from Spanish in Mocovi. out of a total of about two thousand lexical items that I have collected and analyzed. Most of these forms were collected during elicitation sessions. and only about fifteen borrowings occurred in texts: seven discourse markers and eight lexical items.

The data is organized as follows: the Mocovi form of the borrowing is presented in the first column. followed by the Spanish source with the phonetic transcription in square brackets. then the English gloss. and then. in those cases where it is available. the native form is provided in the last column.

### 6.2.1. Spanish loans with no segmental changes and Spanish stress.

The phonemic inventories of Mocovi and Spanish are not extremely different. ${ }^{1}$ and many Spanish borrowings contain sounds that also occur in Mocovi. The stress patterns. however, are different. and many loanwords maintain penultimate Spanish stress when borrowed into Mocovi. Examples (388)-(397) show Spanish loans with no segmental changes and with Spanish penultimate stress. Some of these words may also occur in monolinguals` speech with nativization of the stress pattern, but so far I have found no examples.

|  | Mocoví | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (388) | Banána | Sp. banana [banána] | banana |  |
| (389) | máka | Sp. hamaca [amáka] | hammock. swing | -alaki |
| (390) | mansána | Sp. manzana [mansána] | apple |  |
| (391) | owéro | Sp. overo [oßéro] | spotted |  |
| (392) | pápa | Sp. papa [pápa] | potato |  |
| (393) | pápi | Sp. papi [pápi] | daddy | tayo |
| $(394)$ | páto | Sp. pato [páto] | duck | raqawi |
| (395) | pelóta | Sp. pelota [pelóta] | ball |  |
| $(396)$ | sórgo | Sp. sorgo [sórfo] | sorghum |  |
| $(397)$ | tomáte | Sp. tomate [tomáte] | tomato |  |

6.2.2. Mocovi stress with native suffixes

Some Spanish loanwords in Mocovi maintain the Spanish stress pattern when they occur without any Mocovi suffixes. However, if Mocovi suffixes are added. the loanwords adopt the Mocovi stress pattern. namely stress on the last vowel of the word. as in examples (398)-(400).

The forms in (a) show the Spanish loanwords with Spanish penultimate stress in Mocovi: in (b). the same forms occur with the paucal suffix $-l$. which moves the stress to the last vowel in the word. In example (398)c. the plural suffix -ipi has been added, also moving the stress to the last vowel in the word.

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| ---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (398) a. | $\lambda$ iméta (SG) | Sp. limeta [liméta] | bottle |  |
| b. | $\lambda$ imetál (PCL) |  |  |  |
| c. | $\lambda$ imetaypí (PL) |  |  |  |
| (399) a. | móno (SG) | Sp. mono [móno] | monkey |  |
| b. | monól (PCL) |  |  | pĭilocolocó |
| (400) a. | sápo (SG) | Sp. sapo [sápo] | frog |  |
| b. | sapól (PCL) |  |  |  |

It is interesting to note that it is only Mocovi suffixes and not prefixes or enclitics that trigger this change of stress in loanwords. In ( 401 ) a below, the loanword in the singular form maintains Spanish penultimate stress. In (401)b the paucal suffix -l has been added. in (401)c the plural -ipi. and in (401)d the second person respectful possessive suffix -ir (together with the prefix $n$ - 'alienable possession'). These suffixes change the stress to the last syllable of the word. In (401)e. however. the first person singular possessive prefix $\bar{n}$ - has been added. and the word still maintains the Spanish penultimate stress.

[^0]| (401)a. | Mocovi <br> wólsa | Spanish source Sp. bolsa [bólsa] | English Gloss bag | Native form nogoki |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| b. | wolsál (PCL) |  |  |  |
| c. | wolsa(l)ipi (PL) |  |  |  |
| d. | nwolsair (2SG.POSS) <br> $\varnothing+$ n-wolsa+ir <br> 2POSS + AL-bag + 2SGR |  |  |  |
| e. | $\begin{aligned} & \text { niwólsa (ISGPOSS) } \\ & \text { i+n-wolsa } \\ & \text { ISGPOSS }+ \text { AL-bag } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |

There is one loanword. [petiso? $\lambda_{i}$ i ~ petisokip] 'short' (< Sp petiso ‘short' and Mocovi diminutive suffixes -ophip (F) and -o?kiP(M)). that is found always with the Mocovi diminutive suffix. and that follows Mocovi stress pattern.
Mocovi Spanish source English Gloss Native form
(402)
petiso? $\lambda i$ i? (F) Sp. petiso/a [petíso]
short (dimF) lawošo? ${ }^{\text {i.i? }}$ short (dimM)

### 6.2.3. Vowel change (Sp. /u/ > Mcv/o/) (and Spanish stress)

Spanish words that contain a high back rounded vowel when borrowed into Mocovi change the Spanish vowel [u] to Mocovi [o]. This is an example of nativization because Mocovi lacks a phoneme iu'. In both (403) and (404) the Spanish stress pattern is maintained. Note also the change from Spanish [d] (an allophone of $/ \mathrm{d} /$ in Spanish) to Mocovi [r].

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (403) koñára | Sp. cuñada [kuñáda] | sister-in-law | iowadya (ISGPOSS) |  |
| (404) móro | Sp. mudo [múdo] | mute |  |  |

## 6.2.f. Word-initial vowel deletion

There is a phonological rule in Mocovi that deletes a word-initial vowel. In some Spanish borrowings the Spanish word-initial unstressed vowel is deleted as in (405)-(408). Note that the forms in (405)-(407) also maintain the Spanish stress pattern. Example (408) shows the deletion of both the first vowel [a] and the following consonant [I]. as well as the addition of the masculine diminutive suffix -oki? which changes the stress to the last vowel of the word.

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (405) | čárpe | Sp. echarpe [eçàrpe-ešarpe] | scarf |  |
| (406) | (a)rina | Sp harina [arina] | flour |  |
| (407) | súkar | Sp. azúcar [asúkar] | sugar |  |
| (408) | pargatokí? | Sp. alpargata [alparyáta] | rope-soled slipp | nepela shoe |

### 6.2.5. Reanalysis of Spanish Loans

There are a few nouns that have been borrowed from Spanish together with the Spanish feminine definite article. and have been reanalyzed as one word. I have not found any examples of such reanalysis involving the Spanish masculine article el 'the (M)'. At this point I would like to suggest that this is probably due to chance. since there are only three examples of reanalysis involving a Spanish definite article and a noun.

In examples (409) and (410) the Spanish nouns mesa 'table' and taza 'cup. mug' have been borrowed together with the feminine definite article la 'the (F)' which precedes these nouns in Spanish. Both forms also show the deletion of the word-final unstressed vowels. Notice that word-final vowels are not deleted in any of the other loanwords where the Spanish form has penultimate stress. (Compare (409) and (410) with the forms in examples (388)-(397), and (398)a-(401)a.)

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (409) | lamés | Sp. la mesa [la mésa] | table | sela . nkiRyagala |
| $(+10)$ | latás | Sp. la taza [la tása] | cup. mug | Ptagaki |

### 6.2.6. Consonant cluster simplification

There is one loanword, the form for 'town' (from Spanish pueblo [pweßlo]). shown in (411) below. where the Spanish consonant cluster [pw] has been simplified into Mocovi [p]. The $[\beta]$ is an allophone of $[w]$ in Mocoví. so Spanish $[\beta]$ is realized either as $[w]$ or $[\beta]$ in Mocovi. This is the only example I have found that has such a consonant cluster in the Spanish model. I have not found any other cases of consonant cluster simplification in loanwords (cf. Mcv
[porke] < Sp porke ‘because`; Mcv [antehnada] < Sp antes que nada ‘before anything else. first': Mcv [mansána] < Sp manzana 'apple`: Mcv [sórgo] < Sp. sorgo `sorghum': Mcv [wólsa] <Sp. bolsa ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{\text {bag }}$ ).

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (411) péwlo (~péßlo) | Sp. pueblo [pwéßlo] | town |  |

### 6.2.7. Spanish loans with Mocovi stress in all forms

One loanword from Spanish. [waká] ‘cow' from Spanish vaca [báka] ‘cow'. consistently shows final stress with and without Mocoví morphology, although its Spanish source has penultimate stress:

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss |
| ---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (412)a. | waká (SG) | Sp. vaca [báka] | cow |
| b. | wakál (PCL) |  |  |

### 6.2.8. Discourse markers

An analysis of texts collected from different native speakers reveals few loanwords. but the introduction of a few discourse markers from Spanish. These seem to be integrated into the discourse structure of Mocovi. As noted in Chapter 5. Section 5.5. in Mocovi texts the sentences in a discourse are linked with the previous sentence by a discourse marker. usually ka? 'then. and then' or qam 'but'. It is not unusual to find Spanish loanwords such as [ahtaké] (Sp. hasta que)
'until', [tónseh] (Sp. entonces) 'then', and [xuhtoke] (Sp. justo que) 'just then' fulfilling the same function as the Mocovi discourse markers.

|  | Mocoví | Spanish source | English Gloss |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (413) | ahtaké | Sp. hasta que [áhta ke] | until |
| (414) | xúhtoke | Sp. justo que [xúhto ke] | just as/when |
| (415) | tónseh | Sp. entonces [entónses] | then |
| (416) | pórke | Sp. porque [pórke] | because |
| (417) | péro | Sp. pero [péro] | but |
| (418) | antehnáda | Sp. antes que nada [antehkenáda] | first. before anything else |
| (419) | porsupwéhtoke | Sp. por supuesto que [por supwéhto ke] | of course |

Below are a few examples of these discourse markers in texts. The examples are organized as follows: the first line is the text in phonetic transcription: the second line is a morpheme-by-morpheme breakdown in phonemic transcription: the third line is a morpheme-bymorpheme gloss: the fourth line is a literal translation: and the last line (in italics) is a free translation of the sentence.

In (420) we see the use of the form [ahtake] borrowed from Spanish hasta que [ahtake] 'until'. This sentence was taken from Text 4. The Fox Steals from the Jaguar. The jaguar has just killed a horse. and the fox (its nephew), steals some of the meat while the jaguar is asleep. The jaguar wakes up and finds that some of its prey is gone. He suspects the fox. so he goes looking for him and finds him asleep. The jaguar tickles the fox with a twig and then he (the jaguar) runs back to his hole.
(420) /qošiwko? ka nete:sqo? ka? ka ji Ret/

/qaykan yowi? ahtake yowiro? ka lawak/

| qayka-n | i+owir | ahtake | i+owir+o? ka | I-awak |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nothing-? (=nobody) | $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ reach | until | $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ reach+EV | DEIC(abst) | 3 3POSS-hole |

- So the uncle leaves and manages to escape. Nobody can reach him. until he reaches his hole.

In (421) the Spanish borrowing [porke] from Spanish porque [porke] •because` is used. In (422) we see the use of [antehnada] from Spanish antes que nada [antehkenada ~ antehnada] before anything else, first of all'. These two examples were taken from a text in which the native speaker is explaining what to do when a poisonous snake bites.
(421) /qayka ?nem la?a:ga čalego? laPa:ga porke रुji:ñi? ka?ne:ta/ qayka ?nem laPa:ga čalego? la?a:ga porke $\quad \varnothing+$ a?de: $\mathrm{n}+\mathrm{ir}$ ka?ne:ta nothing same ugly very ugly because $2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{know}-2 \mathrm{SGR}$ what.happens 'nothing [is] as ugly. [it is] very ugly, because you know what happens?'
/porke: na ne:Ionaq ena /
porke na ne:lonaq $e+n a$
because DEIC(cmng) campanilla $\mathrm{M}+$ DEIC (cmng)
-because the campanilla this one ${ }^{-}$
/ qaina:ta pagek ke:saganaga ke na?wge/
$q a+i+n a:+t a \quad$ pagek ke:sagan-aga ke na-?wge
INDEF+3AC+?+PROG more power OBL DEIC(cmng)-all
-it has more power than all.
'Nothing is as ugly, it is very ugly, because you know what happens? Because the "campanilla" has more power than all of them (= than all the other snakes)."
(422) kĭim ?we ka la?de:nataganagak
kǐim ?we ka I+a?de:natagan-agak
if exist DEIC(abst) 3poss+know-NOM
-If there exists knowledge ${ }^{\circ}$
ka antehnada naqat ka lošigimaga
ka? antehnada ka $\quad \varnothing+n$-aqat $\quad$ +ošigimaga then before.anything.else $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-remove DEM(abst) 3 POSS + skin 'then first thing is to remove the skin.'
-If the person knows, then the first thing he/she does is remove the skin.

### 6.2.9. New phonemes

Mocovi has no voiceless labiodental fricative, but it does have a voiced bilabial fricative as an allophone of the voiced labio-velar vocoid $/ \mathrm{w} /$. When Spanish forms with a voiceless labiodental fricative [f] are borrowed into Mocovi. they are borrowed with a voiceless bilabial fricative [ $\varphi$ ]. a phone that is present neither in the Spanish nor in the Mocovi native phonemic or phonetic inventories. This sound has only been found in Spanish loanwords.

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (423) | ¢átima | Sp. Fátima [fátima] | Fátima (woman's <br> name) |  |
| (424) | ழelisa | Sp. Felisa [felisa] | Felisa (woman's name) |  |

Mocoví has also borrowed a voiceless velar fricative [x] from Spanish. This sound is only present in borrowed words, especially proper names like Juan [xwan] and José [xose]. This
phone is not part of the native phonemic inventory of Mocovi. but it is part of the phonemic inventory of Spanish.

|  | Mocovi | Spanish source | English Gloss | Native form |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (426) | xwan | Sp. Juan [xwan] | John (man`s name) & \\ (427) & xose & Sp. José [xosé] & Joseph (man`s |  |
|  |  |  | name) |  |
| (428) | xuhtoke | Sp. justo que [xuhtoke] | just when |  |

### 6.2.10. Unknown source.

There are two forms in Mocovi that do not conform to the native stress pattern. [čilála] 'eagle" and [páre] "butterfly". The source for these two forms is unknown. These
 nor (as far as I have been able to find out) from any of the neighboring Indian languages. Neither Toba nor Abipón has cognate forms for these words: Toba (Buckwalter 1980) <toxotoq> [togotoq] 'butterfly’. <y̆anecdalo> [yanekdalo] `eagle`: Abipón (Najlis 1966) [kela] "butterfly" (and the form for "eagle" is not available). Although I have not been able to identify a source for these words. the non-native stress and the lack of cognates in genetically related languages suggest that they are indeed loanwords.

|  | Mocovi | Source | English Gloss |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (429) | čilála | $? ?$ | eagle |
| (430) | páre | $? ?$ | butterfly |

Two more generalizations need to be made at this point, based not on what can be found in the data available. but on what is not found. The first is that the morphology of Mocovi does not show signs of influence from Spanish (yet). No Mocovi or Spanish forms were found bearing Spanish morphology. and Mocovi morphology is always added to Spanish loanwords if necessary. (The examples in (409) and (410). where a Spanish noun is borrowed together with the preceding feminine article la the (F). cannot be treated as examples of borrowed Spanish morphology. since the forms are reanalyzed in Mocovi as one morpheme, and treated as such in the syntax.)

The second generalization that is worth mentioning is that there are no verbs among the loanwords from Spanish. In Mocovi, nouns have a fairly simple form. while the verb form is a fairly complex one. However, this is not enough to explain why it is only nouns and not verbs that have been borrowed from Spanish (at least so far). It has been suggested in the literature that verbs are not borrowed into languages with complex verb forms (Meillet 1921b:84. cited by Vildomec. 1971:100. and discussed in Thomason \& Kaufman 1988:348). However there are examples of verbs borrowed into languages with complex verb forms. Thomason \& Kaufman briefly discuss the proposed constraints against the borrowing of verbs. especially in languages with complex verb forms. They list several examples of borrowings of verbs and mechanisms of borrowing in languages with complex verbs (1988:348-9, footnote 3 ).

### 6.3. Summary

In this chapter I have described the influence of Spanish on the vocabulary and the phonology of Mocovi as a result of the recent intense contact between speakers of the
two languages. The morphology of Mocovi. however, does not show signs of Spanish influence (at least not yet). A close study of the various changes reveals a variety of results: varying degrees of phonological nativization in loanwords (e.g. [pargatoki?] (Sp. alpargata) 'shoe'. [waka] (Sp. vaca) 'cow'. or [pelóta] (Sp. pelota) 'ball': the introduction of two new phonemes. [x] (a voiceless velar fricative) and $[\varphi]$ (a voiceless bilabial fricative). into Mocovi. which occur only in Spanish loanwords: and the introduction of a few discourse markers from Spanish which seem to follow the discourse structure of Mocovi. Spanish nouns that maintain Spanish penultimate stress when borrowed into Mocovi will adapt to the Mocovi stress pattern (namely ultimate stress) when Mocovi suffixes are added (e.g. [wólsa] (Sp. bolsa) 'bag’. but [wolsál] ‘bags (paucal)'. [wolsaypi] ‘bags (plural)' and [newolsair] 'your (sg) bag').

It will be interesting to compare the findings outlined here to the amount and the type of borrowings found in the same community in a few years' time. or maybe to those found in the language of Mocovi speakers from a different community. This, however. will be a topic for future research.

## 7. Conclusion

This dissertation presents a systematic and detailed description of Mocoví. a Waikuruan language that has been underdescribed. I have provided an analysis of the phonemic system of the language as well as the phonological processes that operate within it. I have analysed the inflectional morphology of nouns and noun phrases, the verb form and verb phrases, and the structure of sentences and clauses. Finally, I presented an account of the influence that Spanish has had on Mocovi, especially as a result of the intense contact in the last fifty years.

The analysis presented here shows that Mocovi can be classified typologically as an SVO language with an Active/Inactive person marking system. It has one set of pronominal clitics for agentive subjects. i.e. an Active set of proclitics, and another set for non-agent subjects and objects. i.e. an Inactive set of proclitics. The set of Inactive proclitics strongly resembles the set of possessive markers on nouns, something not unusual in languages with an Active/Inactive person marking system. It also shows that Mocovi has an Alienable/Inalienable opposition in nouns. a trait that is common in Active/Inactive languages (Nichols 1988 and 1992). Mocovi has a complex demonstrative system that consists of a set of deictic roots which precede the noun in noun phrases and mark the absence/presence of the noun they modify, as well as motion (coming/going) and position (standing/sitting/lying). These deictic roots can also be function as pronominals and as locative adverbs. This study also shows a complex verb form with numerous categories expressed as affixes or clitics within that form. It shows that Mocovi lacks a passive construction. but it has an indefinite agent proclitic that attaches to the verb form. It has a set of (at least) fifteeen locative/directional enclitics that also occur within the verb form. I have described the structure of transitive and intransitive clauses. existential and copular clauses.
subordinate clauses and coordination. The analysis presented here shows that Mocovi lacks relative clauses.

Many of the topics discussed in this study require further investigation. and the analyses require refinement. especially issues that relate to the verb and the verb phrase. The data presented here suggests that Mocovi is a pronominal argument language. however further research is needed to confirm such a claim. A more detailed and comprehensive classification of the verb roots needs to be provided, which will hopefully shed some light into the selection restrictions of each verb. This is likely to play a significant role in the structure of the verb phrase and the elements that occur within the verb form and the verb phrase. Of particular interest is the set of locative/directional clitics, the selection restrictions of each verb root which may determine the different locative/directional clitics that each verb root may take and the effect that they have on the relation of the noun phrases with the verb. The role of the oblique agent noun phrase that sometimes occurs with the indefinite agent clitic needs to be further investigated.

Of particular interest are the implications that the analyses presented here may have typologically. This dissertation provides data for the study of languages with Active/Inactive systems. systems which have been neglected in the literature. It provides an account of a language with a complex deictic system. and provides additional data for typological studies of deictic systems in the world`s languages. It also presents a description of locative and directional verbal morphemes. data that should be valuable in the typology of the expression of spatial orientation in language. It provides data for the study of passive constructions and/or the lack thereof.

It is not clear what implications the analyses presented here might have on linguistic theory. This is a topic that needs further investigation.

The analysis presented here has not provided an account of derivational morphology in Mocovi. Many of the forms in the data are morphologically complex. A description and detailed analysis of the derivational morphemes and the derivational processes active in the language are required. This study represents the first stage in an ongoing effort: further description and analysis are needed.

For historical linguists. this dissertation provides a fairly detailed and comprehensive study of a Waikurúan language. It provides data for a comparative study of Waikurúan languages, and data that is very much needed for the reconstruction of Proto-Waikuruan.

## References

Anderson. Stephen R. and Edward L. Keenan. Deixis. 1985. In Language Typology and Syntactic Description: Grammatical Categories and the Lexicon. Vol. III. ed. by Timothy Shopen. 259-308. Cambridge University Press: Cambridge.

Anderson, Stephen R. 1992. A-Morphous Morphology. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. Baker, Mark. 1988. Incorporation. University of Chicago Press. Chicago.

Banfi, Cristina. 1995. Indigenous Languages in Argentina. ms.

Bigot. Margot. 1992. La lengua Qom (Toba) del Chaco. Argentina. In ACTAS: Segundas Jornadas de Lingüística Aborigen. Instituto de Lingüística. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires. Buenos Aires. 177-189.

Braggio. Silvia L.B. 1981. Aspectos fonológicos e morfológicos do Kadiwéu. Campinas. Brazil: UNICAMP. M.A. Thesis.

Bruno, Lidia N. 1965. Estudio Comparativo de Vocabularios Tobas y Pilagás. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.

Buckwalter, Alberto. 1980. Vocabulario Toba. Chaco. Argentina.
Censabella. Marisa. 1997. Axiología de la voz media en toba. In ACTAS: Terceras Jornadas de Lingüística Aborigen. Instituto de Lingüística. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires. Buenos Aires. 91-101.

Ceria. Verónica \& Filomena Sandalo. 1995. A Preliminary Reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan with Special Reference to Pronominals and Demonstratives. Anthropological Linguistics 37. 169-91.

Chappell. Hilary, and William McGregor. (eds.) 1996. The Grammar of Inalienability: a Typological Perspective on Body-Part Terms and Part-whole Relations. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Claes Chr. Olrog, 1984. Las aves argentinas: una nueva guia de campo. Administración de Parques Nacionales. Buenos Aires. Argentina.

Comrie. Bernard. 1981. Language universals and linguistic typology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Comrie. Bernard \& Norval Smith. 1977. Lingua descriptive studies: Questionnaire. Lingua 42. 172.

Croft. William. 1990. Typology and universals. Cambridge University Press.
de Luján Gutiérrez, Jorge. (Director). 1993. El Gran Libro de la Naturaleza Argentina. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Fundación Vida Silvestre Argentina. Editorial Atlántida S.A.

Dell’Arciprete. Ana. y Cristina Messineo. 1993. Aproximación comparativa al parentesco toba y pilagá. In Actas: Primeras Jornadas de Lingüística Aborigen. 6 y 7 de Octubre de 1992. 7587. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Instituto de Lingüistica. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras, Universidad de Buenos Aires.

Dixon, R. M. W. 1994. Ergativity. Cambridge Studies inLinguistics 69. Cambridge: University of Cambridge Press.

Dobritzhoffer, Martin S.J. 1967 (1784). Historia de los Abipones Tomo I. Traducción de Clara Vedoya de Guillén. Departamento de Historia. Facultad de Humanidades. Universidad Nacional del Nordeste. Resistencia: Chaco.

Dobritzhoffer. Martin S.J. 1968 (1784). Historia de los Abipones Tomo II. Traducción de Edmundo Wernicke. Departamento de Historia, Facultad de Humanidades. Universidad Nacional del Nordeste. Resistencia: Chaco.

Dobritzhoffer, Martin S.J. 1970 (1784). Historia de los Abipones Tomo III. Traducción de Clara Vedoya de Guillén. Departamento de Historia. Facultad de Humanidades. Universidad Nacional del Nordeste. Resistencia: Chaco.

Dziwirek. Patrick Farrell and Errapel Mejias Bikandi. (eds.) 1990. Grammatical Relations: A Cross-Theoretical Perspective. The Center for the Study of Language and Information. The Stanford Linguistics Association. Stanford. California.

Facundes, Sidney. 1995. Possession and Unpossession in Apurinäa (Maipure, Arawakan). Paper presented at the LSA Parasession Languages South of the Rio Bravo. Jan 8-9. New Orleans. Tulane University.

Gerzestein. Ana. 1978. Lengua Chorote. Archivo de Lenguas Precolombinas. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Instituto de Lingüistica. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires.
1994. Lengua Maká. Estudio descriptivo. Nuestra America. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Instituto de Lingüística, Facultad de Filosofia y Letras, Universidad de Buenos Aires.

Greenberg, Joseph. 1966. Some Universals of Grammar with Particular Reference to the Order of Meaningful Elements. Universals of Language, ed by J. Greenberg. 73-113. Cambridge: MIT Press.

Griffiths, Glyn. 1973. Numerals and demonstratives in Kadiwéu. Arquivos de Anatomia e Antropologia 1. 63-77. Rio de Janeiro. Brazil: Instituto de Antropologia Prof. Souza Marques.

Griffiths, Glyn \& Cynthia Griffiths. 1976. Aspectos da lingua Kadiwéu. (Serie Linguistica 6). Brasilia, Brazil: Summer Institute of Linguistics.

Grimshaw, Jane. 1990. Argument Structure. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.
Grondona. Verónica. 1998a. Locative/Directional Verbal Morphemes and Valency Changes in Mocovi. Paper presented at the 1997 Annual Meeting of the Society for the Study of Indigenous Languages of the Americas (SSILA). New York. January 1998.

1998b. Location and Direction in Waikuruan Languages. Proceedings of the $24^{\text {th }}$ Annual Conference of the Berkeley Linguistic Society. Berkeley. California.

Gualdieri, Beatriz. 1991. La palatalización en dos variedades mocovies. In Temas de Lingüistica Aborigen. ed. by Ana Gerzestein. 59-69. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras.

Hasan. Ruqaiya. Carmel Cloran and David G. Butt. (eds.) 1996. Functional Descriptions: Theory in Practice. John Benjamins.

Hernández. Isabel. 1992. Los Indios de la Argentina. Editorial Mapfre. Madrid. España.
Hopper, Paul and Sandra Thompson. 1984. Transitivity in Grammar and Discourse. Language 56. 251-299.

Ibarra Grasso. Edgar Dick. 1991. Argentina Indigena \& Prehistoria Americana. Tipográfica Editora Argentina. Argentina.

Juffs. Alan. 1996. Parameters in the lexicon. language variation. and language development. In Proceedings of the 20th annual Boston University Conference on Language Development. I. ed by A. Stringfellow. D. Cahana-Amitay.E. Hughes. \& A. Zukowski. 407-18. Somerville. MA: Cascadilla Press.

Kaufman. Terrence \& Brent Berlin. 1987. South American Indian Languages Documentation Project Questionnaire. Pittsburgh \& Berkeley: University of Pittsburgh \& University of California at Berkeley. ms.

Kaufman. Terrence. 1994. The Native Languages of South America. Atlas of the World's Languages. Routledge.

Keenan. Edward. 1985. Passive in the world's languages. In Language Typology and Syntactic Description: Grammatical Categories and the Lexicon. Vol. I. ed. by Timothy Shopen. 243281. Cambridge University Press: Cambridge.

Klein. Harriet M. 1978. Una Gramática de la Lengua Toba: Morfologia Verbal y Nominal. Montevideo. Uruguay: Universidad de la República.
$\qquad$ . 1979. Noun Classifiers in Toba. In Madeleine Mathiot (ed). Ethnolinguistics: Boas, Sapir and Whorf Revisited. Mouton: The Hague.
—_. 1981. Location and Direction in Toba: Verbal Morphology. IJAL 47.227-235.
_-_ 1985. Current status of Argentine indigenous langauges. In South American Indian Languages. Retrospect and Prospect. ed. by H.E Manelis Klein and L. R. Stark. 691731. Austin.
. 1986. Styles of Toba Discourse. In Native South American Discourse. ed. by Joel Sherzer. 213-235. Mouton de Gruyter. Berlin. Germany.
. 1987a. Evidence for a Toba-Kadiwéu Relationship. Paper presented at the WCAL.

1987b. Future Precedes the Past: Time in Toba. Journal of the International Linguistic Association 38.173-185.

Lafone Quevedo. Samuel A. 1891. Principios de Gramática Mocovi. Buenos Aires: Imprenta de Pablo E. Coni e Hijos.
___ . 1896. Idioma Abipón. Buenos Aires: Imprenta de Pablo E. Coni e Hijos.
Loukotka. Cestmir. 1968. Classification of South American Indian Languages. Los Angeles: University of California.

Luna. Félix. 1995. Historia Integral de la Argentina. Tomos 1 y 2. Buenos Aires: Editorial Planeta.

Martinez Crovetto. Raúl N. 1995. Zoonimia y Etnozoología de los Pilagá. Toba. Mocoví. Mataco y Vilela. Nuestra America. ed. by J. Pedro Viegas Barros. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Instituto de Lingüística. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires.

Martinez Sarasola, Carlos. 1992. Nuestros Paisanos los Indios. Emecé Editores. Buenos Aires. Argentina.

McKay, Graham R. 1995. Body parts. possession marking and nominal classes in Ndjébbana. In The grammar of inalienability: a typological perspective on body part terms and the partwhole relation. ed. by Hilary Chappell and William McGreggor. 293-326. Mouton de Gruyter.

Messineo, Cristina. 1994. Cartillas de alfabetización y libros de lectura. Descontextualización y recontextualización de los discursos Toba. In Actas de las Segundas Jornadas de Lingüística Aborigen. 359-368. Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Instituto de Lingüística. Buenos Aires.
——_ 1997. Valor estilístico de las particulas posicionales en la lengua toba. In ACTAS: Terceras Jornadas de Lingüistica Aborigen. 443-455. Instituto de Lingüistica. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires. Buenos Aires.

Métraux. Alfred. 1946. Ethnography of the Gran Chaco. In Handbook of South American Indians. Volume I. Ed by Julian H. Steward. Smithsonian Institution. Bureau of American Ethnology. Bulletin 143. Washington. DC.

Mithun. Marianne. 1995. Multiple reflections of inalienabilityin Mohawk. In The grammar of inalienability: a typological perspective on body part terms and the part-whole relation. ed. by Hilary Chappell and William McGreggor. 633-649. Mouton de Gruyter.

Najlis, Elena L. 1966. Lengua Abipona, Tomos I y II. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.

Nichols. Johanna. 1988. On Alienable and Inalienable Possession. In Honor of Mary Haas. From the Haas Festival Conference on Native American Linguistics ed. by William Shipley. 557609. Berlin. Mouton De Gruyter.
1992. Linguistic Diversity in Space and Time. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

Paucke, Florian. 1942. Hacia Allá y Para Acá. una estada entre los indios Mocobies (1749-1767). Translated by Edmundo Wernicke. Tucumán.

Sanchez Labrador. José S. I. 1971 (1760). Gramática Eyiguayegi-Mbayá. Según el manuscrito del siglo XVIII. In Familia Guaycuru. ed. by Branislava Susnik.1-166. Asunción. Paraguay: Museo Etnográfico "Andrés Barbero". (Lenguas Chaqueñas I.)

Sandalo. Filomena. 1995. A Grammar of Kadiwéu. PhD Dissertation. Department of Linguistics. University of Pittsburgh.

Sands. Kristina. 1995. Nominal Classification in Australia. Anthropological Linguistics. Vol 37. No.3. 247-346.

Seki. Lucy. 1990. Kamaiurá (Tupi-Guarani) as an Active-Stative Language. In Amazonian Linguistics. ed. by Doris Payne. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Spencer, A. 1991. Morphological Theory. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge.
Stump. Gregory. 1992. Position classes and morphological theory. In Yearbook of Morphology. 129-180.

Talmy. L. 1985. Lexicalization Patterns: semantic structure in lexical patterns. In Language Typology and Syntactic Description: Grammatical Categories and the Lexicon. Vol. III. ed. by Timothy Shopen. 57-149. Cambridge University Press: Cambridge.

Thomason. Sarah G. and Terrence Kaufman. 1988. Languge Contact. Creolization and Genetic Linguistics. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

Thomason, Sarah, \& Daniel Everett. 1993. Transitivity in Flathead. University of Pittsburgh. ms.
Thomason, Sarah. Dorothy Berney, Gail Coelho. Jeffrey Micher and Daniel Everett. 1994. Montana Salish Root Classes: Evidence from the 19th-century Jesuit Dictionary. In Papers for the 29th. International conference on Salish and Neighboring Languages. Joyce Silverthorne (ed). Pablo. Montana: Salish Kootenai College.

Thompson, Chad. 1995. On the grammar of body parts in Koyukon Athabaskan. In The grammar of inalienability: a typological perspective on body part terms and the part-whole relation. ed. by Hilary Chappell and William McGreggor. 651-676. Mouton de Gruyter.

Velázquez-Castillo. Maura. 1996. The grammar of Possession: Inalienability. Incorporation. and Possessor Ascension in Guarani. John Benjamins Publishing Co.

Vellard, Jehan A. 1969. Vocabulario Toba. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.

Vidal. Alejandra. 1997. Noun classification in Pilagá (Guaykuruan). Amazonian Linguistics. I: 58-111.
1997. Prefijación. cambio semántico y reducción de clases en el sistema pronominal de las lenguas guaykurúes. In ACTAS: Terceras Jornadas de Lingüistica Aborigen. 257-269. Instituto de Lingüistica. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Universidad de Buenos Aires. Buenos Aires.

Viñas Urquiza, Maria Teresa. 1974. Lengua Mataca. Tomos I y II. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Centro de Estudios Lingüisticos.

Wilbert, Johannes and Karin Simoneau (eds.) 1988. Folk Literature of the Mocovi Indians. UCLA Latin American Center Publications. University of California. Los Angeles. California.

Zwicky, Arnold. 1977. On Clitics. Bloomington. IN: Indiana University Club.

## Appendices

## Appendix A

## Texts

Text l-A Joke about the Mosquitos. by Juan José Manito
Text 2 - The Flood. by Juan José Manito
Text 3 - The Woman and the Duck, by Luisa Salteño
Text 4 - The Fox Steals from the Jaguar. by Isidoro Nicolas

## Interlinear Text Analysis Layout

FN: phometic and sometimes phonetic detail
MM: morphemes in underlying shape
MG: morpheme-by-morpheme English gloss
LT: literal translation in English
FT: Free English translation

## Symbols

$+\quad$ clitic

- affix
? unknown gloss/morpheme breakdown


## Text 1

## A Joke about the Mosquitos

Narrated by Juan José Manito (May-June 1991)

FN $\quad$ ?wo? so na?ga?a ?we so wayle rasotagayripi
MM ?we $+o$ so naPgaia ?we so wayle r+asot-aga-ir-ipi
MG EXIST+EV DEIC(gng) day exist DEIC(gng) dance 3POSS-dance-NOM-PCL-PL
LT There was a day [when] there was a dance of the dancers

FT One day there was a dance of many dancers.

FN ka? nowiretako? na qom
MM ka? $\varnothing+$ n-owire + lak+o? na qom
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-arrive + PROG + EV DEIC(cmng) person
LT then the people were arriving
FT Then the people started to arrive.

FN
MM qam ?we-i so-wa ?maq sige ?we-san-ji ?yat-i 1-enagat ?yat-i
MG but exist-PL DEIC(gng)-PL PRON already exist-??-DEIC(hor) mosquito-PCL 3POSS-name mosquito-
PCL
LT But there they were the mosquitos their name mosquitos
FT But there they were the mosquitos. those whose name is mosquitos.

FN ka? so ?yat yale ?wi: ka laqano?lyi?.
MM ka? so ?yat yale ?we-i ka 1+aqan-o?lyi?
MG then DEIC(gng) mosquito male exist-PL DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+drink-DIMF
LT Then the male mosquito there exist (some of) small drinks
FT Then the male mosquito had a few drinks.

FN ka? yiwane?to? ka ?alo? $\lambda i$ i? $\lambda$ ra.
MM ka? i+ewan-e?t+o? ka Palo-o?えiip-iya
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see-? + EV DEIC(absnt) woman-DIMF-other
LT Then he saw another little woman
FT Then he saw a little woman.

FN ka? na:ko? yilamkyo? ka newige .
MM ka? $\varnothing+n a: k+o ? ~ i+i l a m k i+o ? ~ k a \quad n+e w i g e$
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+\mathrm{EV} \quad 3 \mathrm{AC}+$ play + EV DEIC (absnt) $\mathrm{ABS}+$ music
LT Then he said the music played
FT And the music played.

FN ka? na:ko? ka ?yat
MM ka? $\varnothing+n a: k+o ? ~ k a \quad$ ?yat
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+E V \operatorname{DEIC}$ (absnt) mosquito
LT Then the mosquito said:

FN "čima Twe da yasotqačik yasotqačik".
MM čima ?we da i+asot-aq-čik i+asot-aq-čik
MG ? exist DEIC(vert) IPOSS-dance-NOM-? I POSS-dance-NOM-?
LT "There exists my wish to dance."
FT Then the mosquito said: "I would like to dance."

FN ka? na:ko? ka ?alo "aha yim taqaineta ?we da qaralorta
MM ka? $\varnothing$ +na:k-o? ka ?alo aha yim taqa?neta ?we da qar-alorta
MG then 3AC+say-EV DEIC(absnt) woman yes ISGPRON also exist DEIC(vert) lPLPOSS-?
LT Then the woman said: "Yes, I also (it) exists our (?) (=our wishes are the same?)"
FT And the woman said: "Yes. I want to dance too.

| FN | ka?ma sinqata." |
| :--- | :--- |
| MM | ka?ma $s+i n-a q+t a$ |
| MG | then $\quad$ IAC+?-IPL + PROG |
| LT | then we do that |
| FT | Then let's do that." |

FN ka? tare?wīi rasote? rasote?o?
MM ka? $\varnothing$ +tar-er+wĭi r+asot-er r+asot-er+o?
MG then $3 A C+e x i t-3 P L+O U T$ ? $3 I N+$ dance-3PL $3 I N+$ dance-3PL+EV
LT Then they went out [and] they dance they danced
FT Then they went outside and danced.

FN ka yilamkyo? aka newige
MM ka i+ilamki+o? a+ka n+ewige
MG when $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ play $+E V \mathrm{~F}+\mathrm{DEIC}($ absnt $) \mathrm{ABS} \div$ music
LT When the music played

FN rasotetapo? ka ?yači.
MM r-asot-er-tape + o? ka ?yat-i
MG $\quad 3 \mathrm{~N}+$ dance $-3 \mathrm{PL}+$ PROG - LV DEIC(absnt) mosquito-PCL
LT the mosiquitos danced
FT When the music played. the mosquitos were dancing.

FN qam ka ta:čigiñi magarayko? ka rasotagage?.
MM qam ka ta:čigiñi magar-ayk-o? ka r-asot-agag-er
MG but DEIC(absnt) beginning good-ADJM-EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-dance-NOM-3PL
LT but at the beginning their dancing was good
FT And at the beginning they were dancing well.

FN qam na? waw?kram ka? nko?ne:tawko? da namogolišige? qam na? waw?keram ka? $\varnothing+n-k o$ ne:+tak+o? da n-amocolisig-er

MG but then later then 3AC-HITH-increase + PROG-EV DEIC(vert) 3POSS-joke-jPL
LT But then later it is increasing their jokes
FT But later their jokes were increasing.

FN juilocogilo nawa rakomiri rakomiri
MM r+ilogog+ilo na-wa r-akom-er-i r+akom-er-i
MG $3 \mathrm{~N}+\mathrm{itch}+\mathrm{PCL}$ DEIC(cmng)-PL 3 POSS+belly-3PL-PCL $3 P O S S+$ belly-3PL-PCL
LT their bellies itch
FT Their bellies start itching.

FN ka? yiwaneto? na?maq laqahlek naqapyoki?
MM ka? i+ewan-er+o? na ?maq $1+$ aqat + leg naqapi-oki?
MG then 3AC+see-3PL+EV DEIC(cmng) PRON 3POSS + sleep+LOC child-DIMM
LT Then they saw the children's sleeping
FT Then they saw that the children were sleeping.

FN ka ... ka Pyači šimo? šimo?
MM ka ... ka ?yat-i sim-o? šim $-\frac{\text { ? }}{}$
MG then then mosquito-PCL almost +EV almost +EV
LT Then the mosquitos almost ...

FN ka na yale šimo? yaganek ka rasotaxawa.
MM ka na yale šim-o? i+agan+ek ka r-asot-aga-wa
MG then DEIC(cmng) male almost-EV 3AC+release+ON DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-dance-NOMF-partner
LT then the male almost released his dancing partner
FT Then the mosquitos almost... the male mosquito almost released his dancing partner

FN qam ka ?alo ?yat no?qotaño? ka rasotagawa
MM qam ka $\quad$ Palo ?yat $\quad$ b+n-o?qota+ñi-o? ka r+asot-ag-wa
MG but DEIC(absnt) female mosquito 3AC+HITH-hold+DWN-EV DEIC JPOSS-dance-NOM-partner
LT But the female mosquito held down her partner
FT But the female mosquito held her partner.

FN ka? ka ma rasotagwa
MM ka? $\mathrm{ka} \quad$ maq $\mathrm{r}^{+}$asol-ag-wa
MG then DEIC(absnt) PRON 3POSS-dance-NOM-partner
LT Then her partner

FN šimo? nahañi ka lamagso
MM šim+o? $\quad \varnothing+n-a h a+n i \quad$ ka $\quad$ +amagso
MG almost+EV 3AC+fall+DWN DEIC(absnt) 3pOSS-pants
LT his pants are almost to fall down
FT Then her partner`s pants are about to fall down.

FN qamoi ka yale șimo? yaganek ka rasotagwa
MM qam + of ka yale sim $\mathrm{m}+\mathrm{o}$ ? i-agan + eg ka r-asot-ag-wa
MG but-EV DEIC male almost+EV 3AC+release-OUT DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-dance-NOM-partner
LT But the male almost releases his dancing partner
FT But the male mosquito is about to release his dancing partner.

FN qam kalma Talo sqayaganek ka rasotagwa
MM qamka ?ma Ralo sqa+y+agan+eg ka r+asot-ag-wa
MG but DEIC PRON female NEG $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ release-out DEIC 3POSS-dance-NOM-partner
L.T but the female did not release her partner

FT But the female mosquito did not release her partner.

FN no?qo:tañi saik ya?denaka sim nahañi
MM $\quad \varnothing+n$-opqo:t $+n \bar{i} \quad$ saik $i+a ? d e: n-a k a \operatorname{sim} \varnothing+n-a h a-n ̃ i$
MG $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-h o l d+$ DWN because $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ know-?? casi $3 \mathrm{AC}-\mathrm{HITH}-$ fall-DWN
LT She held him down becaues she knew that he almost fell down

FT She kept holding him because she knew that he had almost fallen down.

FN ka? ahtake nahaño? ka lamagso
MM ka? ahtake ${ }^{2} \varnothing+n$-aha $+n ̃ i+o$ ? ka 1-amagso
MG then until $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ fall + DWN+EV DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS $\div$ pants
LT Then until his pants fell down
FT And then his pants fell down.

FN ahta ke nahaño? ka lamagso ka ?yat
MM ahtake $\varnothing+$ n-aha + ñi -0 : $\quad$ l+amagso ka pyat
MG until $3 A C+$ HITH-fall + DWN+EV DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS + pants DEIC(absnt) mosquito
LT Until the mosquito`s pants fell down
FT Until the mosquito's pants fell down.

FN ka? ?wo? ka $\lambda$ ya yale na:ko? "ko: nahañi lamacso!"
MM ka? ?we+o? ka iya yale $\varnothing$-na:k-o? ko: $\varnothing$-n-aha-ñi 1 -amagio
MG then exist-EV DEIC(absnt) other male 3AC-say-EV interj. 3AC-HITH-fall-DWN 3POSS-pants
LT Then there was another male; he said: "Wow, his pants fall down!"
FT And there was another man who said: "Wow. his pants are falling down!"

FN Šim nahañi ña ìa
MM šim $\quad \varnothing$-n-aha-ñi ñi iya
MG almost 3AC+HITH-fall-DWN DEIC(nonext) other
LT The other one almost falls down.
FT The other one almost falls down.

[^1]FN šim nahañi lpaganqate qam selpaganqate
MM sim $\quad \varnothing \div$-aha $-n \bar{n} \quad 1+$ paganqate $\quad$ qam se-l+paganqate
MG almost $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ fall-DWN 3 POSS+underpants but NEG-3POSS-underpants
LT his underpants almost fall down: but it is not his underpants
FT His underpants almost fall down: but these are not his underpants.

FN qam ña lowenqo? ñi sim no?gačiñi
MM qam ñi $\quad$ l+owenq $\div 0$ nii sim $\varnothing+n-o$ qgat $+n \bar{i}$
MG but DEIC(nonext) 3POSS+thing+EV DEIC(nonext) almost 3AC+HITH-hang+DWN
LT but it is the thing is almost hanging down
FT But it it is his thing that is almost hanging down.

FN ka? qoynako? lowenqa
MM ka? qa+i+nak+o? I+owenqa
MG then $\operatorname{NDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+E V$ 3POSS + weapon
LT then he was told his weapon

FN ñišim načiñi šim no?gačiñi

MG DEIC(nonext) almost $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ fall-DWN almost $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-\mathrm{hang}-\mathrm{DWN}$
LT (it) is almost falling down. it is almost hanging down.
FT Then he was told that his thing is about to fall down: it is almost hanging down.

## Text 2

## The Flood

Narrated by Juan José Manito (June 1991)

FN nàya:qo? wo? so qom ke:talko? ji no?we:naga:
MM nàa:q-o? ?we-o? so qom $\varnothing+e k+$ ta + leg+o? $\quad$ ji
MMG before $+E V$ exist-EV DEIC(gng) person $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ walk - PROG-ON-EV DEIC(hor) ABS-field
FT In old times there was a man walking on the field.
FT Once upon a time (=in the old times) there was a man who was walking on the field.

FN sekiša:ko? na qom.
MM se $+\varnothing+k$ iša: $k+o$ ? na qom
MMG NEG+3AC? -exist?-EV DEIC(cmng) person
LT No (other) person existed
FT There was nobody else.

FN so qom nakitetako? ka lepetaganagat
MM so qom $\varnothing+n$-akit-tak -0 in l-epet-aganagat
MMG DEIC(gng) person 3AC+HITH-search+PROG+EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-food
LT that person was looking for his food:
FT That person was looking for food.

FN iowo:tako? ke ji no?we:naga.
MM i+owo:+tak +0 ? ke ji n+o?we:naca
MMG $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ walk+PROG+EV OBL DEIC(hor) ABS + field
LT (he) was walking on the field.
FT He was walking on the field.

FN $\quad k a ? ~ k e: t a n k y o ? ~ k a ~ l a q a l a c ̌ i ~ y i w a n e l k o ? ~$
MM ka? $\varnothing+e k+$ taneki+o? ke $1+$ aqalači i+ewan+leg+o?
MMG and $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{go}+\mathrm{PROG}$ ? +EV OBL ABS? + open.field $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see $+\mathrm{ON}+E V$
LT And he was going on the open field he found it.
FT And as he was going through the open field he found it.

FN ka? Tgayako? ka nošikinaganagak:
MM ka? $\varnothing+$ ?gayak+o? n+ošikinaganaga-k
MMG and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ hear +EV ABS+hiss-NOM
LT And he heard one who hissing
FT And he heard somebody hissing (at him).

FN senaqatko? ka? na ?magare:
MM se $+\varnothing \div n$-aqat $+e k+o ? \quad k a ? ~ n a \quad$ ?magare
MMG $\mathrm{NEG}+\hat{3} \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-understand $+\mathrm{ON}+E V$ then $\mathrm{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng})$ PRON
LT ( He ) did not understand (well) this one.
FT He did not get to hear this well [where it was coming from].

FN ka? raqačigilo? na lqaig:
MM ka? r-aqat-igi+l+o? na l+qaig
MMG and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ move? $+\mathrm{ON}+$ ? + EV DEIC-(cmng) 3 POSS + head
LT And he (began to) move his head.
FT And he started moving his head.

FN ka? yiwane?to? ka na qom ka ?na:ko? ka na qom
MM ka? i+ewan-e?t-o? ka na qom ka $\varnothing$-ina:k+o? ka na qom
MMG and $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see-? $+E V$ then $\operatorname{DEIC}(\mathrm{cmng})$ person then $3 \mathrm{AC}-$ say $+E V$ then DEIC(cmng) person
LT And he saw this person and said this person:
FT And he saw this person. and this person said:

FN "naPitkena[nahol naPitkena naho
MM $\quad \varnothing+n-a 2+i r+k e n a \quad n a-h o \quad \quad \varnothing+n-a ?+i r+k e n a \quad n a-h o$
MMG $2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ come $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ TDS DEIC (cmng)-PROX $2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ come $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ TDS DEIC (cmng)-PROX
LT Come towards here. come towards here.

FN Panta ?we da yowenacanaga".
MM Panta 3 we da $i+$ owenaganaca
MMG ? (=look) exists DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS-need
LT look, there exists my need.
FT "Come here, come here. listen. I need something (=I have a need)".

FN qam kaimaq qom nǒči:to?o? ka isegeyek
MM qam ka $\quad$ maq qom $\quad \varnothing+$ n-očči:to? +o? ka isegeyek
MMG but DEIC(absnt) PRON person $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ fear + EV DEIC(absnt) animal
LT But the person feared the animal.
FT But this person was afraid of the creature.

FN ma? seyiwanapega yaiden mai sqae qom:
MM ma? se-i+ewan-pega i+aide:n ma? sqae-qom
MMG because NEG $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ see + ? $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ know because NEG + person
LT because he didn't see he didn't know (it) because it not a person
FT Because he had never seen it. he didn't know it because it was not a person.

FN qam re:tako? so qom.
MM qam ree:tak +0 so qom
MMG but 3 N ? + talk + EV dEIC(gng) person
LT But this person spoke.
FT But this person spoke.

FN ka? retakatako? ka yale ?na:ko?
MM
MMG and 3 N ? + talk + PROG + EV DEIC (absnt) man $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{say}+\mathrm{EV}$
LT And the man spoke, he said:
FT And the man spoke he said:

FN "yim ?we da yowenaganaga ka? šinta ma qami?
MM yim Pwe da i+owenaganaga ka? \{šinta ma qami?\}
MMG ISGPRON exist DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS+need then \{??\}(=[ am like you)
LT I my need exists. then I am like you
FT "I have a need. then I am like you.

FN ?we da roiwe:naganagale? wičhigiño? ?em wo?isak nagi..
MM ?we da r+o?we:naganaga+ir \{wičhigiño? ?em\} $\varnothing+$ wo + ir + tak nagi
MMG exist DEIC(vert) 2POSS+need+2SGR \{that.is.why is?\} 2AC-walk-PROG now
LT exists your need. that is why you are walking now."
FT -You have a need [too]. that is why you are walking now.

FN qalagam da yowenaganaga ña:čiñị̂čigito?
MM qalagam da i-owenaganaga \{ña:čiñîčigit+o?\}
MMG but DEIC(vert) ISGPOSS-need $\{?$ (=coincides);
LT but my need coincides (= is the same)

FN ma? qami? worišigiri? ka? jiwaynterelko?
MM ma? qamir $\varnothing$-woinisigir-ir ka? ir + ewan+ir-leg+o?
MMG because 2SGPRON 2AC-walk??+2SGR then $1 \mathrm{IN}+$ find $+2 \mathrm{SGR}-\mathrm{ON}-\mathrm{EV}$
LT because you walk and you found me.
FT -But my need is the same since you walk and you found me.

FN ka? nagi ?wo? da yašilaganagat
MM ka? nagi ?we +0 da i+ašilagan-agat
MMG then now exist+EV DEIC(standing) ISGPOSS+ask-NOM
LT then now exists my request
FT - And now I have a request.

FN kijim sašila?i? kopačiro?o? naho
MM kĭim s+ašila-ir $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat + ir + o? $+o$ ? na-ho
MMG for IAC+ask+2SGR 2AC+ignite + $2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}+\mathrm{EV}$ DEIC(cmng)-PROX
LT for I ask you ignite here where I am on the open field.

FN sentangi laqalači
MM $\quad$ s+enta $+n g i \quad 1+$ aqalači
MMG $1 A C+e x i s t ?+$ ? ABS $+o p e n . f i e l d$
LT (where) I am on the open field.
FT $\quad$ [I ask] that you start a fire here, where I am on the open field.

FN kopačiro ${ }^{2}$ o?
MM $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat + ir + or + o?
MMG $\quad 2 \mathrm{AC}+$ ignite $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}+\mathrm{EV}$
LT ignite it and when it is finished you igniting it. and you go home

FN kaima Time kopačira?a ka pìii?o?
MM ka?ma i+me $\quad \varnothing+$ kopat $+\mathrm{ir}+\mathrm{aia} \quad$ kai $\varnothing+$ epil+ir-o?
MMG when $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ finish $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ ignite $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+$ ? then $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ go.home-2SGR-EV
LT and when it is finished you igniting it. and you go home
FT $\quad$ Set it on fire. when you are finished setting it on fire. then you go home.

FN čaqa?ma? piÀiīo?
MM Eaqa?-ma? $\quad \varnothing+\mathrm{pil}+\mathrm{ir}+$ o?
MMG and $-?(=$ immediately $) 2 \mathrm{AC} \div$ go.home $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}$
LT immediately you go back

FN ? wito? ka la?gayagak ka qawoči?

MMG $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ walk $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}$ DEIC(absnt) ABS+warning DEIC(absnt) 2POSS+relative-2SGR
LT you walk [to give] a warning to your relatives
FT $\quad$ Go back at once and warn your relatives.

FN čaqa?ma? na?magačiño? ma ?wo? ka yagat ma?le
MM čaqap-ma? $\quad \varnothing+n-a ? m a g a t+n ̃ i+o ? \quad$ ma? $\quad$ we-o? ka yagat maple
MMG and-?(=immediately) 3AC+HITH-prepare + DWN+EV because exist+EV DEIC(absnt) rain later
LT Immediately they prepare because there is a rain later.
FT "They [must] get ready immediately because there will be a rain later.

FN ma? yim yoykenatek na yagat.
MM ma? yim i+oykenat?+ek na yagat
MMG because ISGPRON ISGPOSS+dominance-OVER DEIC(cmng) rain
LT because I [there is] my dominance over the rain.
FT $\quad$ Because I dominate the rain (=I have power over the rain).

FN qalacam jilamqaño? julamqaño? ke naho
MM qalagam ir+elamaq $+\tilde{n} i+o$ ? ir+elamaq-ñi-o? ke na-ho
MMG but $\quad \operatorname{IIN}+$ fall+DWN+EV IIN+fall+DWN+EV OBL DEIC(cmng)-PROX (=here)
LT but I fell. I fell here (=on this close).
FT "But I fell (down), I fell (sown) here.

FN ka? nagi ka sašilaịsak
MM ka? nagi ka? s+ašil+ir+sak
MMG and now and $1 A C+a s k+2 S G R+P R O G$
LT and now I am asking you
FT - And now I am asking you.

| FN | ka da $y$ yowenaganaga ?nehem da rowenaganaga?e? |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| MM | kal da $\quad$ i+owenaganaga | ?nehem da | r+owenaganaga+ir? |  |
| MMG | and DEIC(vert) | I SGPOSS+need | same | DEIC(vert) |
| 2POSS+need+2SGR |  |  |  |  |

FN nagi kīim ?wo?isak.
MM nagi kijim $\varnothing+$ wo $+i r+t a k$
MMG now for that $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ walk $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{PROG}$
LT now for that reason you are walking."

FT: "And my need is similar to your need, that is why you are walking."

FN ka?maq yale yowito? ka lawo? ka ?na:ko? :
MM ka-?maq yale i+owir+o? ka l-awo-r ka? $\varnothing$-?na:k-o?
MMG DEIC(absnt)-? man 3AC+arrive + EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS - family-PCL and $3 A C-$ say $-E V$
LT And the man arrived [to] his relatives and (he) said:
FT And the man arrived where his relatives. and he said:

FN "na?le ?we so qom so qom rasilagantak.
MM naile ?we so qom so qom r+ašilagan-tak
MMG early exist DEIC(gng) person DEIC(gng) person 3AC-ask+PROG
LT earlier there is this person this person was asking
FT "Earlier I met this person. he made a request.

FN qam sim seña?gayagana ma? sesa?de:n so ma? qom
MM qam sim se $-\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{n}-\mathrm{aqgayagan}-\mathrm{a}$ ma? se+s+aide:n so ma? qom but almost $\mathrm{NEG}+1 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ notice +OBJ ? because $\mathrm{NEG}+1 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{know}$ DEIC(gng) PRON person

LT But almost I did not notice (=pay attention to) him because Idid not know this person.
FT "But I almost did not pay attention to him because I did not know this person.

| FN | qomo? so loqoim legemagayk por supwehto ke eh legemagayk |
| :---: | :---: |
| MM | qom +0 , so loqoim legemag-ayk porsupwehtokeeh' legemag-ayk |
| MMG | PERSON $-E V$ DEIC (gng) or strange.being-ADJ of.course.that.is strange.being-ADJ |
| LT | Was this a person or a strange being? of course it [was] a strange being. |
| FT | $\cdots$ Was it a person or a strange creature? Of course it was a strange creature. |
| FN | ?wičigiño? nelamqaño?. |
| MM | ?wičigiño? $\varnothing+n$-elamq + ñi + o? |
| MMG | thar is.why 3AC+HITH-fall + DWN + EV |
| LT | That is why it fell down. |
| FT | "That is why it fell down. |
| FN | qam so? ma ... |
| MM | qam so? ma... |
| MMG | but DEIC-(gng) PRON |
| LT | But this one... |
| FT | -But this one... |
| FN | so ?mal qom ?na:ko? "saocat so maq na:palca. |
| MM | so $\quad$ ?ma? qom $\varnothing+$ ?na:k+o? saogat so maq $n$-a:palga |
| MMG | DEIC (gng) PRON person 3AC-say-EV because DEIC(gng) PRON ABS-darkness |
| LT | This person said: "Because the darkness |
| FN | na:palga so sormaq ñqay? ingiñi $^{\text {ka? }}$ yiya:ñi |
| MM | n+a:palca so so-?maq i+n-qaypìigi-ñi ka? i-eya:-ñi |
| MMG | ABS + darkness DEIC(gng) DEIC (gng)-PRON 1 AC + HITH-thunder - DWN and 3 AC-fall-DWN |
| LT | darkness this this one I made it thunder down (=I made thunder) and I fell down |
| FT | "This person said: «Because of darkness, that darkness. I created thunder, and I fell down. |

FN šintapego? ñaq qoyoqočigiño? na?maq llawa
MM $\mathrm{s}+$ inat + pege + o? ñaq $\quad \varnothing+$ qoyoqot + igi + nit $+\boldsymbol{+}$ na-?maq Rlawa
MMG laC+think + WITH + EV still 3AC + far + ?? + DWN $+E V(?)$ DEIC(cmng)-PRON earth
LT I was thinking [that] the earth was still far
FT «I was thinking that the earth was still far away.
FN šintapega ñaq qoyoqoči?ña
MM $\quad$ s+inat + pege naq $~ \varnothing+$ qoyoqot + igi + ní+a
MMG lac-think+WITH still ..... far $+? ?+$ DWN $+? ?$
LT I think [it] is still far down
FT «I was thinking that it was still far down.
FN ka na? saganñi na ?maq kījim salatetapigi
MM ka? na? s+agan+in na ?maq kǐim s+alatetap+igi
MMG and when lac-stop+DWN DEIC(cmng) PRON that ..... 1AC-thunder-??
LT And when I stopped I thunder (=make thunder)
FN ka se?wetañi ka na ?lawa
MM ka? s-iwe-ta-nii ..... ke na
Rlawa
MMG and lac-exist + PROG - DWN OBL DEIC(cmng) earth
LT and I am down on the earth
FT "And when I stopped making thunder. then I am down on the earth.

| FN | ka na? nqoiñis̃igim so nawegelek ka jo?we:nañi |
| :---: | :---: |
| MM | ka? na? $\varnothing+\mathrm{n}$-qopñi+šigim so nawegelek ka? ir+o?we:n+ñi |
| MMG | and when 3 AC + HITH-RISE + UP DEIC(cmng) cloud then IIN+stay + DWN |
| LT | and when the cloud rose up |
| FN | ka? wičigiño? nagi sentapñi naho. |
| MM | ka? wičigiñ + o? nagi s+enta? + ñi na-ho |
| MMG | then that.is.why $+E V$ now IAC+exist? + PROG + DWN DEIC(cmng)-PROX ( $=$ here $)$ |
| LT | then I stayed down and that was why I am now down here |
| FT | «And when the cloud went up. then I stayed down. and that was why I am down here now. |
| FN | qalagam nagi sašilaîsak no?m da juîgoriñi? |
| MM | qalagam nagi s+ašila+ir+sak no?m da ir +e?gorin+ir |
| MMG | but now IAC+ask+2SGR+PROG if DEIC(vert) $1 \mathrm{IN}+$ favor-2SGR |
| LT | But now I am asking you if this (=like this) you favor me |
| FT | "But now I am asking you if you appreciate me this way: |
| FN | čaqae qami? se?goriñi? |
| MM | čaqae qamir s+e?gorin-ir |
| MMG | and 2SGPRON IAC-favor+2SGR |
| LT | and you I favor |
| FT | «And I favor you. |
| FN | ka ?we ka na?ga?a |
| MM | ka? ?we ka naigaia |
| MMG | then exists DEIC(absnt) day |
| LT | then exists the day |
| FN | ka maq ranatagačip ke ka? maq da:ñipsake |
| MM | ka maq r+anatagat+ir ke ka $\quad$ maq $\varnothing+$ eda: $n+i r+$ tak |
| MMG | and PRON $2 \mathrm{~N}+$ find +2 SGR OBL DEIC(absnt) PRON 2AC-search-2SGR-PROG |
| LT | and you find this you are looking for |


| FN | lepetaganagat na rošigimaga?e?" |
| :--- | :--- |
| MM | l+epetaganagat na $\quad$ r+ošigimaga+ir |
| MMG | ABS+food $\quad$ DEIC(cmng) ${ }^{2 P O S S+b o d y+2 S G R ~}$ |
| LT | food of your body." |
| FT | "And there will be a day when you will find what you are looking for. food for your body.". |

## Text 3

## The Woman and the Duck

Narrated by Luisa Salteño (May 1996)

FN $\quad$ Fwo? ka na?ga?a ka ?alo ripえiwi ke aka le?ya
MM Pwe-o? ka na?ga?a ka Palo r+i?え̃iwi ke a-ka l-e?ya
MG exist+EV DEIC(absnt) day DEIC(absnt) woman 3AC+fetch water OBL F-DEIC(absnt) jPOSS-hole
LT One day there was a woman who went to look for water from the well.

FT Once upon a time there was a woman who went to the well to look for water.

FN nata ne?ya na moqoyt le?ya wagayaq
MM na-ta n+e?ya na moqoyt l+e?ya wagayaq
MG DEIC(cmng)-PROX ABS + hole DEIC(cmng) Mocovi 3 POSS + hole water
LT This hole was a hole of water of the Mocovi.
FT This well was a well of water of the Mocovi.

FN ka? le?ya ka yale yawo:take retagaya?pe? ka ?alo
MM ka? l+e?ya ka yale i+awo:-take r-etagaya $\div$ pe? ka Palo
MG then 3POSS+hole DEIC(absnt) man 3AC+want+PROG 3AC+talk-WITH DEIC(absnt) woman
LT Then the hole. a man wanted to talk to the woman.

FT At the well a man wanted to talk to the woman.

FN qam yawo:ntako? ka ?alo
MM qam i+awo:n+tak+o? ka ?alo
MG but $3 A C+l i k e+P R O G+E V$ DEIC(absnt) woman
LT But he likes the woman
FT And he likes the woman.

| FN | qam ka yale renatagantako? |
| :--- | :--- |
| MM | qam ka yale r+enatagan+tak+o? |
| MG | but DEIC(absnt) man 3 AC+ask+PROG $+E V$ |
| LT | But the man was asking when. |

FN lakyo? ka ?magare retagayapege? ?alo? $\lambda_{i}$ ?

MG when+EV DEIC(absnt) PRON SAC+talk+UP.TO woman-DIM
LT when he talks to the little woman (= when he can talk to the young woman).
FT But the man was asking when he would be able to talk to the young woman.

FN qam... ka ?alo naqayažin ka yale
MM qam... ka Talo n+aqayajin ka yale
MG but DEIC(absnt) woman 3AC+deceive DEIC(absnt) man
LT But... this woman deceived the man.

FT But this woman deceived the man.

FN na:ko? ma?lepe wi:čiro?
MM $\quad \varnothing+n a: k+o ?$ ma?le-pe $\varnothing+$ owir $+\mathrm{ir}+\mathrm{o}$ ?
MG $\quad 3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{say}+\mathrm{EV}$ after-night $2 \mathrm{AC}+$ arrive $-2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{EV}$
LT (She) said: "Later tonight come (to my house)

FN qam lasom lai sowe:tąño?
MM qam 1+asom $1+\mathrm{ai} \quad$ s-owe + tak $+n i+o$ ?
MG but ABS+door 3 POSS + side $1 A C-$ exist? + PROG $+D W N+E V$
LT but $I$ will be by the side of the door

FN wi:čiro? setagayagato? ke lasom lasom niya?a?
MM $\quad \varnothing$ +owir+ir+o? s+etagay-ag+t+o? ke $1+$ asom $1+$ asom ni $\quad$ i-apa?
MG $\quad 2 \mathrm{AC}+$ arrive $+2 \mathrm{SGR}+E V 1 \mathrm{AC}-$ talk-IPL-? $+E V$ OBL ABS - door ABS - door DEIC(nonext) ISGPOSS-house
LT Come and we will talk by the door of my house
FT (She) said: "Later tonight come (to my house) and I will be by the side of the door: come and we will talk by the door, the door of my house."

FN ka? ka yale pe?e:to? ?keo?
MM ka? ka yale $\varnothing$ +pe?e:t+o? $\varnothing+e k+o ?$
MG then DEIC(absnt) man $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ be.happy+EV $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{go}+\mathrm{EV}$
LT Then the man was happy: he went [home].
FT Then the man was happy and he went home.

FN ka? kala:wit
MM ka? ka l+a:wit

MG then DEIC(absnt) ABS? +evening
LT Then in the early evening

FN ka? ka yale eka keo?
MM ka? ka yale e-ka $\quad$ - $+\mathrm{ke}+\mathrm{o}$ ?
MG then $\operatorname{DEIC}(a b s n t)$ man $M+\operatorname{DEIC}(a b s n t) 3 A C+g o+E V$
LT then this man went to the little woman's house.

FN ka la?a? ka Ralo?えi?
MM ka 1+aỉai ka Talo-pえii?
MG DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-house DEIC(absnt) woman-DIMF
LT then this man went to the little woman's house.
FT And early that evening this man went to the young woman`s house.

FN aka ?a:lo?ìi?
MM a+ka ?alo- $\mathrm{P} \lambda \mathrm{i}$ i?
MG F-DEIC(absnt) woman-DIMF
LT The little woman.

FN ka ?we ka leta?al ka ?a:lo?hi?

MG DEIC(absnt) JAC+exist DEIC(absnt) 3POSS + father-PCL DEIC(absnt) woman-DIM.F
LT she had her parents. (= the parents of the little woman exist)
FT The parents of the young woman were there.

| FN | ka qoinagato? ka letapal |
| :---: | :---: |
| MM | ka qo?nagat + ? ka l+eta?a-l |
| MG | then ? + EV $\quad$ DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS + father-PCL |
| LT | Then she asked her parents. |
| FN | yoqa ka lomate? nqa?en |
| MM | $\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{oq}+\mathrm{a}$ ka $\quad 1+$ omat-er $\quad \mathrm{n} \div$ qaien |
| MG | 3AC+put+? DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+place-3PL 3AC-make |
| LT | she made them change their place. |
| FT | Then she asked her parents to change their places. |
| FN | čaqae Ralornit |
| MM |  |
| MG | and woman-DIMF |
| LT | And the little woman |
| FN | qam ?wor ka lalo le:nagat ?gañi |
| MM | qam $\varnothing$ +iwe-o? ka 1+lo 1+e:nagat roani |
| MG | but 3AC-exist-EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-animal 3pOSS+name duck |
| LT | but she had an animal called 'duck' (=but exists her animal whose name was 'duck') |
| FT | And the young woman had an animal called 'duck'. |
| FN | le:nagat páto lalo |
| MM | 1+e:nagat páto ${ }^{+}$1-lo |
| MG | 3 3POSS+name duck 3POSS+animal |
| LT | the name of her animal was 'duck' |
| FT | The name of her animal was 'duck' ( = her animal was a duck). |

[^2]FN qam na?nata páto newek
MM qam nap-na-ta páto newek
MG but ?-DEIC(cmng)-PROX duck wild
LT But that duck was wild.
FT But that duck was wild.

FN ana lalo qa?paganagae
MM a $\quad$ - na lo qa?pagan-aga-e
MG F+DEIC(cmng) 3POSS + animal brood + NOM - ?
LT her brooding animal is brooding its little ones

FN qa?pagatalekto? kawa $\lambda$ a:Iqolqae?
MM qa?pagan+tak+leg+o? ka-wa $1+a: 1-q o-l q a e r ~$
MG brood+PROG+ON-EV DEIC(absnt)-PCL 3 poss + child-PCL-?
LT is brooding its little ones
FT Her brooding animal is brooding its young.

FN ka? noqqae akage? Tgañi le:nagat
MM ka? noque a-ka-ge? Tgañi l+e:nagat
MG then bad F-DEIC(absnt)-? duck 3POSS+name
LT But that one whose name is duck is bad.

FT But that one called duck is bad.

FN ka? iえi:ta?ko? lasom lai
MM ka? i+-גi:ta?k-o? l-asom l+ai
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ put +EV 3poss + door 3 POSS + side
LT Then she put it by the side of the door
FT Then she put it by the side of the door.

FN ka? lawit ka? yowiro? ka yale
MM ka? l+awit ka? i+owir+o? ka yale
MG then ABS+evening then 3AC+arrive+EV DEIC(absnt) man
LT Then in the early evening the man arrived.
FT Then in the early evening the man arrive.

FN qam ši:napalčigiñi ka? yowiro? ka yale
MM qam ši:napaltigiñi ka? i+owir+o? ka yale
MG pero ? (=at dusk) then 3AC+arrive+EV DEIC(absnt) man
LT Then when the sun set, the man arrived.

FT Then at sunset the man arrived.

FN ka? na:ko? igenta?o? wa:ko?
MM ka? $\varnothing+n a: k+o ? \quad i+g e n t a ?+o ? \varnothing+w a: k+o ?$
MG then $3 A C+s a y+E V \quad 3 A C+g o+E V \quad 3 A C+s a y ?+E V$
LT Then he said, he went. he said

FN "ka ?we:tago? aka Talo" nako?
MM ka $\quad$ Rwe:+tak+o? $a+k a \quad$ Ralo $\varnothing+$ nak+o?
MG DEIC(absnt) exist-EV F+DEIC(absnt) woman BAC+say+EV
LT "Where is the woman?" he said.

FT "Where is the woman?" he said.

FN qayka ka na:wekapego?
MM qa+e $+k a \quad$ ka $\quad \varnothing \div n-a: b e g+p e g e+o$ ?
MG nthg+M+DEIC(absnt) DEIC(absnt) $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ think + UP.TO $-E V$
LT He does not think in anything. (= he does not imagine anything)
FT He cannot imagine anything (is going to happen).

FN ka? sa:to? ka páto na nako?
MM ka? $\varnothing+\mathrm{sa}: \mathrm{t}+\mathrm{o}$ ka páto na $\varnothing+$ nak + o?
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ hear $+E V \operatorname{DEIC}($ absnt $)$ duck then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+E V$
LT Then the duck heard something, and it said:

FN "haaaaah..." ne?tko? ka páto caqa eko?sat
MM "haaaaah... $\varnothing+$ ne? + tak+o? ka páto čaqa ekopsat
MG ahhhhhhh... 3AC+do + PROG + EV DEIC(absnt) duck and ? (= as if it was to answer)
LT "Ahhhhh..." does the duck and as if it was about to answer

FT And the duck heard something. and it said: "Ahhhhhh..." goes the duck. as if it was answering.

FN qačika ka yale la?maga nako?
MM qaćika ka yale lapmaga $\varnothing+$ nak+o?
MG but DEIC(absnt) man more? 3AC+say +EV
LT But the man says more.
FT But the man speaks again.

FN "wa?ge ka qaretagayaqa?"
MM "wa?ge ka qar+etagay-ag-a?
MG where DEIC(absnt) IPLN+talk-lpl-?
LT "Where are we going to talk?"
FT "Where are we going to talk?"

FN ma?le páto qačika lama?ga? na:ko? ka páto
MM mẩle páto qačika lama?ca? $\varnothing+n a: k+o$ pa ka páto
MG later duck but more 3AC-say-EV DEIC(absnt) duck
LT Later the duck... But the duck said more.

FT But the duck spoke again.

FN qačika la?ma?coir roio:ka páto
MM qačika la?ma?ga-o? r $\div 0$ opo:ka páto
MG but more-EV 3IN+get.angry duck
LT But the duck got angry again.
FT But the duck got angry again.

```
FN "haaaaaaah..." ne?tko? qačika yale la?ma\agan noki:go?
MM "haaaaaaah..." \varnothing+neRetek+o? qačika yale la?ma?agan }\varnothing+n-oki:g+o
MG ahhhhh... 3AC+do?+EV but man more jaC+HITH-approach+EV
LT "Ahhhhhhhh..." it did. But the man got closer.
FT "Ahhhhhhhh..." it went. But the man got closer.
FN ka yale nokiketa?o?
MM ka yale }\varnothing+n-oki:g+ta?+o
MG DEIC(absnt) man 3AC+HITH-approach+PROG+EV
LT The man was getting closer.
FT The man was getting closer.
FN ka sa:tetak nqaPgančigiñi
MM ka 暗sa:t+tak 竌-qaPagan-t-igi+ñi
MG DEIC(absnt) 3AC+answer+PROG 3AC+HITH-sit-?-?+DWN
LT the one who answers sat up.
FT The one who was answering sat up.
FN i:me ka nqa?caño?
MM i:me ka \varnothing+n-qa?acan-ñi+o?
MG finish then 3AC+HITH-sit+DWN+EV
LT It finished and it sat down
FT And when it finished. it sat down.
FN liyo? retaqa ka yale na:ko?
MM \lambdaya+o? r+etaG+a ka yale \varnothing-na:k+o?
MG other+EV jAC+talk+? DEIC(absnt) man 3AC+say-EV
LT And he spoke again: the man said:
```

| FN | "ñige? ka ñi:sa?pege?" na:ko? |
| :---: | :---: |
| MM | ñige? $\quad$ ka $\quad \varnothing+e n+i r+s a ?+$ pege? $\quad \varnothing+n a: k+o ?$ |
| MG | INTERROG DEIC (absnt) $2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{do}+2 \mathrm{SGR}+\mathrm{PROG}+$ UP.TO $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say +EV |
| LT | "What are you doing?" he said. |
| FT | And the man spoke again: he said: "What are you doing?* he said. |
| FN | "saotake setayagata?" na:ko? ka yale |
| MM | s+awo+take s+etay-ag-t+a? $\varnothing$ +na:k+o? ka yale |
| MG | $1 \mathrm{AC}+$ want+PROG IAC+talk-IPL-?-? 3AC+say+EV DEIC(absnt) man |
| LT | "I want us to talk" ( $=$ I want we talk), the man said. |
| FT | "I want us to talk", the man said. |
| FN | qačika sa:to? sa?atako? ka pato |
| MM | qačika $\varnothing+$ salat + o? $\quad \varnothing+$ salat + tak + ? ${ }^{\text {a }}$, ka pato |
| MG | but 3AC+answer + EV 3AC + amswer-PROG?+EV DEIC(absnt) duck |
| LT | But it answered, the duck answered |
| FT | But it answered: the duck answered. |
| FN | ka sa:to? ka na:ko? "haaaah... |
| MM | ka $\quad \varnothing+$ salat +0 ? ka $\quad \varnothing+n a: k-o ? ~$ haaaah... |
| MG | DEIC(absnt) 3AC-answser + EV DEIC(absnt) 3AC + say +EV Ahhhhhh |
| LT | It answered: it said: ' $\mathrm{Ahhhhhhh...}$. |
| FT | It answered: it went: "Ahhhhhhh...". |
| FN | ka? qaya?žikyo? ka lašik |
| MM |  |
| MG | then INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ peck +EV DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS + face |
| LT | and his face was pecked. |
| FT | And the man's face was pecked. |

FN nokigo? ka yale mašigi... mašigi...
MM $\quad \varnothing+n$-okig+o? ka yale mašigi... mašigi...
MG $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-approach+EV DEIC(absnt) man but but
LT The man came closer. but... but...

FN qayažikyo? ka lašik ka yale ka nelo páto
MM qa-i+ajiki-o? ka l+ašik ka yale ka n+lo páto
MG INDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$-peck + EV DEIC (absnt) 3POSS + face DEIC(absnt) man DEIC(absnt) ABS + animal duck
LT The man`s face was pecked: this animal duck.

FT The man came closer. but... but... the man`s face was pecked by this duck.

## Text 4

## The Fox Steals from the Jaguar

Narrated by Isidoro Nicolás (April 1996)

FN regat ralawatagantako? sipegaq qo?goyk
MM regat r+alawatagan + tak $+o$ ? sipegaq qo?goyk
MG jaguar $3 A C+$ butcher + PROG $+E V$ horse old
LT The jaguar was butchering an old horse.
FT The jaguar was butchering an old horse.

FN pop la:tenek leta?am
MM pop 1+a:tenek leta?am
MG [NTERJ 3POSS + prey many
LT Wow [there was] a lot of meat (= prey)
FT Wow! There were lots of meat!

FN pop roqačyo? ka nowagayaga
MM pop r+oqači+o? ka n-owagayaga
MG INTERJ $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ steal+EV DEIC(absnt) ABS + fox
LT Wow! The fox stole it.
FT Wow! The fox stole it.

FN roqačyo? ka late:nek ka netesqo?
MM r-oqači $\mathbf{T}$ or ka $1+$ ate:nek ka n-etesqo?
MG 3 AC+steal+EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+prey DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+uncle
LT He stole his uncle's prey.
FT He stole his uncle's prey.

```
FN roqačigyo?
MM r+oqači+igi+o?
MG 3AC+steal+EV
LT He stole it.
ELT He stole it.
FN ne:lowko? ka netesqo?
MM }\varnothing\divn-e:lowok+o? ka n+etesqo
MG 3AC+wake.up+EV DEIC(absnt) 3pOSS+uncle
LT The uncle woke up.
ELT The uncle woke up.
FN ka ro?o saik yoiwat latenqaypi
MM ka r+o?o saik i+o?wat l+atene-qa-ipi
MG then 3AC+get.angry because 3AC+not.be 3POSS+prey-PCL-PL
LT Then he e got angry because his prey was missing.
FT And he got angry because his prey was missing.
FN Inak "peta\a čaqayka ka i:tesek ka roqači
MM Ø+?nak peta?a čaqayka ka i+itesek ka r-oqači
MG 3AC+say maybe and DEIC(absnt) lSGPOSS+nephew DEIC(absnt) 3AC-steal
LT (He) said: And maybe my nephew, he stole it.
FT (He) said: "Then maybe my nephew, he [probabiy] stole it.
FN ka? ka ži ya?de:ntari
MM ka? ka ji i+a?de::n+tak-ri
MG then DEIC(absnt) DEIC(hor) 3AC+know+PROG-?
LT Then he already knows.
FT So he knows already.
```

FN ne:te?o? ka qayda:nake na?ga?a lawiñi
MM ne:te?e+o? ka qa+i+da:nake na?ga?a lawiñi
MG tomorow + EV DEIC(absnt) NDEF $+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ look.for day middle
LT The following day this one [the fox] is looked for in the middle of the day.
FT The following day. in the middle of the day, he [the jaguar] looks for him [the fox].

FN ka? qaywanelek laqatam
MM ka? qa+i+ewan+leg l+aqatam
MG then $\operatorname{NDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ find +ON ABS + sleeper (=one.who.sleeps)
LT then he was found sleeping
FT And he was found sleeping

FN jui roqači ?wet+o?ot la?aloki?
$M M \quad j i \quad r^{+}$oqači $\quad$ Pwe $+t+o$ otot $\quad 1+a ? a l-o k i ?$
MG DEIC(HOR) 3AC+steal exist+PROG+UNDER ABS+shade-DIMM
LT the one who stole is under the shade.
FT The thief was in the shade.

FN yiwanelko? ka lete:sek
MM i-ewan+leg+o? ka l-ete:sek
MG $\quad 3 A C+$ find $+O N+E V$ DEIC $($ absnt $) 3 P O S S+$ nephew
LT He found his nephew.
FT He [the jaguar] found his nephew.

FN qam seyaqamagat
MM qam se $+\mathrm{i}+$ aqamagat
MG but $N E G+3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{do}$
LT But he didn't do it. (= he doesn't do anything to him)
FT But he [the jaguar] doesn't do anything to him.

FN yada?ko?ken nawa limyaqolqai? ke na waqapyoki?
MM i+adalak+o? + ken na-wa $\quad$ l+imiaqolqa-ir ke na waqapi-oki?
MG $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ poke $+E V+$ ? DEIC(cmng)-pcl 3 POSS + nostril-PCL? OBL DEIC(cmng) grass-DIMM
LT He pokes his nostrils with a little blade of grass.
ELT He [the jaguar] tickles his nostrils [the fox's nostrils] with a little blade of grass.

FN ri:šigyo?ken limik nqa?en
MM $\quad r+i:$ šigi $+o$ ? $\div$ ken $1+i m i k \quad ~ \varnothing \div n-q a$ en
MG $\quad 3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{itch}+\mathrm{EV}+$ ? 3 POSS + nose $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}-$ make
LT He makes his nose itch. (= he makes his nose itches)
FT He makes his nose itch.

FN Zna:ko? žažagani:tak latagañi
MM $\quad \varnothing+$ ?na:k+o? ir+ajacan-i:+tak latagan-i
MG $\quad 3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+\mathrm{EV} 1 \mathrm{IN}+$ abandon + PROG fly-PCL
LT He said: "Leave me alone. flies.

FN nomaPči sesačiči
MM no?om ma?-či se+s+ačit-i:
MG if because? $\mathrm{NEG}+1 \mathrm{AC}+$ share.with-2PL
LT because if not I will not share with you

FN ke ñi ñoq qagreta lowa?
$M M \quad n i \quad i+n-o q \quad$ qagreta lowa?
MG OBL DEIC(nonext) ISGPOSS+AL-food sheep male
LT my food of the male sheep.
FT He said: "Leave me alone, flies, because if not I will not share with you any of my food. the male sheep."

FN ki ži ka qoyagaño?
MM ke ji ka qa+i+agan+o?
MG OBL DEIC(hor) DEIC(absnt) $\operatorname{NDEF}+3 \mathrm{AC}+$ leave $+E V$
LT There he was left alone.

FT And then he was left alone.

FN qošiwko? ka neiesqo?
MM $\quad \varnothing+$ qosi-weg+o? ka $\quad \mathrm{n}$-etesqo?
MG 3AC+exit-OUT-EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS+uncle
LT The uncle leaves.
FT The uncle leaves.

FN ka? ka zi Ret qaykan yowi?
MM ka?ka ji $\quad \varnothing$-?et qa-e $+\mathrm{ka}-\mathrm{n} \quad$ i+owir
MG then DEIC(absnt) DEIC(hor) 3AC+escape nthg+M+DEIC(absnt)-? 3AC-reach
LT And there he escapes: nobody can reach him.
FT And then he escapes from that place: nobody can reach him.

FN ahtake yowito? ka lawak
MM ahtake i+owir+o? ka 1-awak
MG until $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ reach-EV DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-hole
LT Until he reaches his hole.
FT Until he reaches his hole.

FN ka yinogoño? ra?yitao? ka netesqo? ?
MM ka i+inogon-ñi+o? r+a?yi+ta+o? ka n-etesqo?
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ enter + DWN + EV $3 \mathrm{~N}+$ See + PROG + EV DEIC(absnt) 3 POSS + uncle
LT Then he entered: the uncle was looking.
FT Then he went in: the uncle was looking around.

[^3]
## FN ka? ?na:ko "noki:kero noki:kero"

MM ka? $\varnothing+$ ?na:k+o? $\varnothing+n$-oki:k+ir+o
$\varnothing+n-o k i: k+i r+o$
MG then $3 \mathrm{AC}+$ say $+\mathrm{EV} \quad 2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-approach $+2 \mathrm{sgR}+\mathbb{N} 2 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{HITH}$-approach $+2 \mathrm{sgR}+\mathbb{N}$
LT Then he said: "Come close, come close".
FT Then he said: "Come here. come here"

FN rapyao?
MM $\quad \mathrm{r}+\mathrm{a} \mathrm{i} \mathrm{i} \div \mathrm{o}$ ?
MG $3 \mathrm{AC}+\mathrm{see}+\mathrm{EV} \mathrm{t}$
LT He looked inside.
FT He looked inside.

FN ka? yimičigilo? nqote ke na Tlawa

MG then 3AC+throw-?+OPCL 3POSS+eye OBL DEIC(cmng) soil
LT Then he threw dust in his eyes.
FT Then he [the jaguar] threw dust in his [the fox's eyes] eyes.

FN ka? yo?me:tegiri?
MM ka? i+o?me:t-giri?
MG then 3AC+be.lost-?
LT Then he was lost.
FT And he [the fox] was lost.

FN ka? zi yagañi ka lete:sek ka? ži i:me
MM ka? ji i+agan $+n i$ ka l+ete:sek ka? ji i:me
MG then DEIC(hor) 3AC-leave-DWN DEIC(absnt) 3POSS-nephew then DEIC(hor) 3AC-finish
LT And there his nephew left him. $y$ ahi lo termino
FT And there his nephew left him.and there he left his nephew and there he finished

| FN | ka? ži i:me |
| :---: | :---: |
| MM | ka? ji itime |
| MG | then DEIC(hor) 3AC+finish |
| LT | then it finishes. |
| FT | And it finished. |
| FN | ka yagañi ka lete:sek |
| MM | ka i+agan-ñi ka l+ete:sek |
| MG | DEIC(absnt) 3AC+leave+DWN DEIC(absnt) 3poss-nephew |
| LT | He leaves his nephew. |
| FT | He leaves his nephew. |

## Appendix B

## B.1. Phonemic Inventory of the Waikurúan languages

Kadiwéu: stops and affricates: p, b, b:. t. d. d:. j, č. k. g, g:. q; fricatives: $\mathrm{G}:$ nasals: m. m:. n. n:: approximants: I. l:, w. w:, y. y:: vowels: a. a:. e. e:. i. i:. o. o:.
Mocovi: stops and affricates: p. t. d. č, j. k, q, ?: fricatives: ( $\varphi$ ), s. š. g. (x), G: nasals: m. n. ñ: approximants: $1, r, \lambda$. h: vocoids: w, y. Vowels: i. i:, e. e:, a. a:. o. o:.
Pilagá: stops and affricates: p, t. d, k. q. ?, g. č: fricatives: s. (x), G: nasals: m. n. ñ: approximants: I. r. w. y. h: vowels: a, e. i. o.
 $\lambda . r, w, y, h$, vowels: a. a:, e, e:, i, i:, o, o:.

Abipón: stops and affricates: p, t.č. k, q, g, \{?\}: fricatives: $\mathrm{G}:$ nasals: m. n. ñ: approximants: I. r. w. $y$, h: vowels: a, e. ë. i. o.
( ) marks a phoneme which occurs only in loanwords; \{\} marks a phoneme that seems to have existed in Abipon but is nor marked in the sources.

Ceria \& Sandalo (1995) presented a reconstruction of the phonological system of ProtoWaikurú based on 130 cognate sets of lexican and grammatical items and grammatical items found in Noble Kadiweu. Toba. and Mocovi. This reconstruction is presented in Table 30. and is largely based Terrence Kaufman`s reconstruction (personal communication. 1992).

Table 30

## Sound Correspondences

| Proto-Waikurú | Kadiwéu | Toba | Mocovi |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| *p | p | w. ? | w. ? |
| *p: | p | p | p |
| *b | b | $p$ | (p) |
| * b : | $b$ : | w | w |
| (* ${ }^{\text {² }}$ ) | b | 5 | $s$ |
| ${ }^{\text {t }}$ | t. $\varnothing$ | ?. w | ?. n |
| *t: | $t$ | t. ${ }_{\text {c }}$ | t. ${ }_{\text {c }}$ |
| $*{ }^{\text {\% }}$ | $\check{c}$ | t. c. s | (t. č) s |
| *d | d. d: | d. t. c. l. w | d. t. č. w |
| *d: | d: | j | j |
| * ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | j | s. č | s |
| * | k | w | (w) |
| *k: | k | k. 9 | k.q |
| * ${ }^{\text {\% }}$ | $\check{c}$ | G.(k). q. $\mathrm{c}^{\text {c }}$ | k.q |
| *g | g. ${ }^{\text {: }}$ | k. (q).w. ? | k. q. (\%) |
| *g: | g : | g | g. ? ${ }^{\text {g }}$ |
| * q | q | g | (g) |
| *q: | q | k. q | k. q |
| *G | G | k. q. w | k. q. w |
| * G : | G | G | G |
| *h | ? | h | h |
| *m | m | m. $\varnothing$. ? | m. $\varnothing$.(?) |

Table 30 (cont ${ }^{\text {d }}$ )

| *m: | m : | m | m |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| * $n$ | n | n. d | n. d |
| * n : | n : | ก. $\frac{1}{}$ | n. ${ }^{\text {n }}$ |
| * $\eta$ | w | n | (n) |
| ${ }^{\prime}$ I: | 1:. 1 | I. IV. IP | 1. IV, Pl |
| *1 | 1. $1:$ | 1. d | 1. d |
| * y | y | $\sigma$ | $\varnothing . ?$ |
| * y : | y : | s. y | j |
| *w | w | w. 3 | w. 3 |
| *w: | w: | p | p |
| *i(:) | i | i. e | i |
| ${ }^{*}$ e(:) | e | e | e. i |
| * $x$ (:) | a.e | a.e | a. e |
| *a(:) | a | a | a |
| * o (: | o. a | o. a | o. a |
| *u(:) | o | 0 | - |
| * ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | 0 | e | e |
| *ü | o | i | i |

(Ceria \& Sandalo 1995:172-173)

## B.2. The Demonstrative System of the Waikurúan languages

All the Waikurúan languages have a demonstratives, which precede the noun in the noun phrase. They mark absence/presence of the noun they modify, as well as motion(coming/going)
and position (standing/sitting/lying). They are marked for gender and number (although number in some languages is optional if it is marked on another element in the noun phrase). They can occur with additional morphology marking distance relative to the speaker (e.g. Pilagá: -c̆a ‘distal', -ho?'proximal', -mPe 'no reference to distance" (Vidal 1997:70): Mocovi: -kerawk 'far`. -keram 'farther'). In some of the languages they can function as third person pronouns (sometimes with additional morphology). ${ }^{6}$

The demonstrative system of Proto-Waikuruan and the Waikuruan languages is presented inTable 31. (The reconstructed forms of Proto-Waikuruian are taken from Ceria \& Sandalo 1995.)

[^4]Table 31
The Demonstrative System of the Waikurúan Languages

|  |  |  |  | ProtoWaikurú | Kadiwėu | Mocovi | Pilagá | Toba | Abipón ${ }^{-}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Sg.M | absent present |  |  | *k $\boldsymbol{x}$ | i-ka | (t-)ka | ga? | ka | e-ka |
|  |  | mov: | coming | * (e)-na | i-n:a | (e-)na | na? (-noi) | na | e-na |
|  |  |  | going | * (e)-d'u | i-jo | ( $\mathrm{e}-$ ) so | so? | so | e-ha |
|  |  | pes. | standing | * (e)-da | i-d a | $\left(e^{-}\right) \mathrm{da}$ | da? | ra | e-ra |
|  |  |  | stiting | *(e)-ni | i-ni | (e-) e i | niil (-ño?) | ni | e-ni |
|  |  |  | luing | *(e)-di | i-d.i | (e-lii | diP(-dyor) | ji | e-ri |
| $\overline{\mathbf{S g}} . \overline{\mathbf{F}}$ | absent <br> present |  |  | *a-k: ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | a-ka | (a-) $\mathrm{c}_{\text {a }}$ | (ha-) gai? | a-ka | a-ha |
|  |  | mor: | commg | *a-n a | a-n:a | (a-)na | (ha-)nai' (-noi') | a-na | a-na |
|  |  |  | golng | *a-d’u | a-jo | (a-) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ o | (ha-)so? | a-so | a-ha |
|  |  | pos. | standing | *a-da | a-d.a | ( $\mathrm{a}^{-}$) da | (ha-)da? | a-ra | a-ra |
|  |  |  | silting | *a-n i | $a-n . i$ | $\left(\mathrm{a}^{-}\right) \mathrm{n}^{\text {i }}$ | (ha-)ñir ( - nô? | a-n̄i | a-ñi |
|  |  |  | lying | * $\mathrm{a}-\mathrm{d}$ : i | a-di | ( $\mathrm{a}-)_{\text {ji }}$ | (ha-)di? 1 -dvo?) | a-ji | a-ri |
| $\overline{\mathbf{P c l} / \mathrm{PI}}$ | absent |  |  | * k æ-wa | i-d i-wa | ka-wa | ya? | ka.-ka-ua | e-k-o(a) |
|  | presem | mor: | comillig | *n.a-ua | i-d.i-wa | na-wa | na: (-na?) | na-na-wa | e-n-ota) |
|  |  |  | going | * d'u-wa | i-di-wa | sa-ua | sa? | so - so-va | , |
|  |  | pos. | standing | *da-wa | i-di-wa | da-wa | dyai | га:-та-иа | e-r-ota) |
|  |  |  | stilung | *n:i-wa | i-di-wa | ǹa-wa | nai | ñi- -ni-wa | e-ñ-ota) |
|  |  |  | lumg | *dii-wa | i-di-wa | ja-wa | dya? | ji - ji-ua | e-ri-o(a) |

(Based largely on Ceria \& Sandalo 1995)

## B.3. Locative/directional verbal morphemes in Waikurúan languages

All the Waikuruan languages have a set of loc/dir verbal morphemes that express the location and/or direction of the action expressed by the verb. These loc/dir morphemes occur in

[^5]similar positions within the verb form of the various languages in the family. and have very similar meanings. The structure of the verb forms in Mocovi. Toba Abipon and Kadiweu are provided in (431)-(434). The data for Pilaga is not available. The position of the loc dir morphemes in each language is in boldface.
(431) Structure of the verb form in Mocovi

Neg+ Pass-Pers-hither- STEM -IPLAC -Pers -Aspect -Loc/Dir -O.ñ -EV

$$
(+2 \mathrm{SGR})
$$

(432) Structure of the verb form in Toba (Based on Klein 1978)

Subj- hither- BASE -Subj.pl -asp. -position -dir -O. $\mathrm{n}^{2}$
(433) Structure of the verb form in Abipon (Based on Najlis 1966:29)
emph- Subj- BASE -Subj.pl -aspect -loc -O.n* -asp -tense
(434) Structure of the verb forn in Kadiweu (Based on Sandalo 1995)

CLITIC I string includes the following categories: [-rel-rep+pers]
CLITIC 1 string includes the following categories: [+rei+dirl+dirII-pron-sem.role]

The locative/directional verbal morphemes in the Waikuruan languages are presented in Table 32. The table is organized as follows: the left hand-side column lists the meanings (in
alphabetical order) for which similar morphemes are found in two or more of the Waikuruan languages: the other columns list the forms in each of the languages for which a form with that meaning exists. In those languages in which there is a slight change in meaning. that meaning is provided in italics. As can be seen in the table. most locidir morphemes occur in two or more languages. and have similar forms for the same (or very similar) meaning. Each of the languages has a few locidir morphemes that do not have equivalents in any of the other languages. These are listed in the last five rows in the chart.

Table 32
Locative/directional verbal morphemes in the Waikuruan languages

|  | Kadiwéu | Mocovi | Pilaga |  | Toba |  | Abipón |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'downwards' | trigi - tn: | tni dwn(wds) |  |  | -ili |  | -añi- -iñi down |
| 'hither' |  | to - two |  |  | -get |  |  |
|  |  | thena adshere |  |  |  |  |  |
| 'inside' | going inside | + nigi |  |  | -ngi |  | -0a |
|  |  |  |  |  | -igi |  |  |
| ```'inwards, into' 'on' 'on/to.other.side.or'``` | +w-twgi inwds | I wgi into, insside, <br> theg sm, over <br> laita onforother.side | -lege | on (?) | -wo | imurds | -alge - elge |
|  |  |  |  |  | -lek |  |  |
| 'on/to.other.side.or' |  |  |  |  | -ila |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | -7oga | across |  |
| 'outwards' | the | leg - tweg |  |  | -wek |  | -ooge ~ -ook out(wds) |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | -an outside |
| 'towards' <br> 'under' <br> 'upwards' <br> 'with' <br> 'towards water' <br> 'straight' | +gi: | tigi | -ge |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $10 t$ |  |  | -ot |  |  |
|  | I bigioll | tsigion | -sem |  | -sigem |  | -hegem ~ -ihegem up(wds) |
|  | ${ }^{1}$ +way going.logether | teic |  |  | -poget |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | -cia:ma | ads. water/town | -hagam ref.cowiter |
|  | 'tho goingestraight |  |  |  | -leg | struight |  |
|  | tha ahsent | tigit behind | -ma | ? | -ra | firect.place | -aigit around, near |
|  | live bekwis | tpegei upto | -pe | $?$ | -asop | nextio |  |
|  | t kwak aparr |  | -ya | $?$ | -wati | uss:fire |  |
|  | '1+jo going |  | -wo | $?$ | -pe | circular |  |
|  | 'tget going.againss |  |  |  |  |  |  |




Examples (435)-(439) provide sentences from Mocovi. Pilagá. Toba. Abipón and Kadiwéu, with the same loc/dir morpheme meaning ‘up/upwards` (+sigim (Mocovi)/-sem (Pilagá)/-s̆igem (Toba)/ -hegem ~ -ihegem (Abipón)/+bigim (Kadiwéu) 'upwards").
(435)
/sela:qšigim ana ñocki ke ada qo?paq/ (Mocovi)
s+ela-ag+šigim a+na ñocki ke a+da qo?paq
laC+put-lPL+UP F+DEIC(cmng) bag OBL F+CLASS(vert) tree
-We lift the bag up to the tree.
(436)

| $\varnothing$-wentetpa | n-oo-sem | ga? | emek (Pilagá) |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- |
| 3sG-plan | 3SG-build-UPwDS | CLASS(abs) | house |

'He plans to build a house.' (Vidal 1997:92)
(437) nawekšigem haji iqaya
(Toba)
$\varnothing$-n-aweg-šigem ha-ji i-qaya
3S-HITHER-lift-UPWDS F-CLASS I POSS-sister
${ }^{\bullet}$ He is lifting up my sister (but toward him and she's prone) ${ }^{\bullet}$ (Klein 1981:228)
(438)
naičiitahegem
(Abipón)
na-et-i-ta-hegem
2S-be-2SG-PROG-UPWDS
$\cdot$ You are standing (=you are up, you are standing up) ${ }^{\circ}$ (Najlis 1966:40)
(439)
nekenigo walokoditibigimed:i nalagate neke-nigo w-alokon-d-t+bigem+e-d: nalagate dog-CLASS 3SGS-run-ATEL-REL+UPWDS+3SGCL-THEME mountain 'The dog ran up the mountain.' (Sandalo 1995:55)

Examples (440)-(443) include sentences with the loc/dir morpheme "out' or "outwards": Mocoví +weg `out(wards)` (440), Pilagá -gek `outwards` (441). Toba -wek `out` (442) and Abipón -ge ${ }^{\circ}$ outwards* (443).
(440) /yim sa:weg ke ji no?we:naga/ (Mocovi) yim s+a:+weg ke ji n+oRwe:naga ISGPRON laC+go+OUT OBL DEIC(hor) ABS+field 'I go (out) to the fields.
(441) naega? awa-pya-gek na? l-apat (Pilagá)

INTERROG 2SG-cut-OUTwDS CLASS(prox) 3pOSS-meat
'What do you cut meat with?' (Vidal 1997:79)
(442) senoganacaweg (Toba)
s-enogan-aG-weg
IS-go-IPL-OUT
'Let's get out of here, we are leaving for outside.' (Klein 1981:232)
(443) ñatagaoge (Abipón)
ñ-atagao-ge
IS-spit-OUTWDS
-I spit (outside) ${ }^{\text {© }}$

In summary, then. all the Waikuruan languages have a set of locative/directional morphemes encoding the location and/or direction of the action expressed by the verb. Although not all the loc/dir morphemes occur in all the languages. most of them occur in two or more Waikuruan languages. and in those cases the forms are very similar. The structure of the verb form in the Waikurúan languages is very similar, and these loc/dir morphemes occur in very similar positions within the verb form.

## B.4. Phonemic Inventory of (Argentinian) Spanish

Table 33

## Consonants

|  | bilabial | labio dental | dental | alveolar | palatal | velar |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| stops \& affricates | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{p} \\ & \mathrm{~b}[\mathrm{~b}, \beta] \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{t} \\ & \mathrm{~d}[\mathrm{~d}, \delta] \end{aligned}$ |  | č | $\begin{aligned} & k \\ & g[g . \gamma] \end{aligned}$ |
| fricatives |  | f |  | s [s. h] | ž [ž. J̌. $\mathrm{s}^{\text {c }}$ ] |  |
| nasals | m |  |  | n | п̄ |  |
| liquids lateral trill and tap |  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{I} \\ & \mathrm{r}, \mathrm{r} \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
| vocoids |  |  |  |  | y |  |

## Vowels

| i | u |
| :--- | :--- |
| e | o |

a

## Appendix C

## Map 1 - Area where Mocovi is spoken

Argentina (Area of detail)


Map 2 - Early Spanish settlements in the southern Chaco region


## Map 3-Geographic location of Waikurúan languages

$\mathrm{Apb}=\mathrm{Abipón}, \mathrm{Kdw}=$ Kadiwéu, Mocovi $=$ Mocovi, $\mathrm{Plg}=$ Pilagá $\mathrm{Tb}=$ Toba


## Appendix D - Glossary

This glossary contains a list of the lexical items that appear throughout the examples in this dissertation. For each item. the following information is provided:

Eng: English gloss
Sp: Spanish Gloss
ps: part of speech
Comments: any other relevant information. such as what Class each item belongs to (if apropriate), possessive forms. paucal/plural forms. source (if it is a borrowed form): masculine/feminine forms (if appropriate): etc.

## Noun Classes:

Mocovi nouns can be grouped into three noun Classes depending on the possessive marker that they take.

Class I: nouns that must be possessed and do not take a prefix $n$ -
Class II: nouns that may be possessed and that take the prefix $n$ - when they are possessed

Class III: nouns that are never possessed
(The prefix $n$ - marks alienably possessed nouns.)

## Verb Classes:

The verb roots are Classified into four Classes based on the form of the proclitic that they take for the third person.

Class A: verbal roots that take the proclitic $i$ - for the $3^{\text {ru }}$ person
Class B: verbal roots that take the proclitic $\varnothing$-for the $3^{\text {rd }}$ person
Class $C$ : verbal roots that take the proclitic $r$ for the $3^{\text {dd }}$ person
Class D: verbal roots that take the proclitic $n+$ for the $3^{\text {rd }}$ person

## List of Symbols and Abbreviations

- suffix
$+\quad$ clitic

Arg Argentinian Spanish
$n$ noun
$\checkmark$ verb
vt transitive verb
vi intransitive verb

| Jaw | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments | first primero: ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Talolek | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | weasel <br> comadreja <br> n <br> Class III. PCL alolya. |
| 2e: | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments | to escape: to run away: <br> escapar(se), huir. <br> vi <br> Class B. Active. M, viel. うn. ict. |
| 2cook | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments | many: much. a lot: mucho muchosias. quantifier |
| 2imek | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | house <br> casa <br> n <br>  |
| ?man | Eng: Sp ps Comments | pregnant embarazada adj |
| ?nem | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | same, similar. <br> igual, similar: <br> adv <br> - inchem. used to link clauses with an equative meaning |
| 20:ci | Eng: Sp ps Comments | brush (small forest) monte: <br> п <br> Class III. |
| 20:m | Eng: Sp ps Comments | cold frio <br> n <br> Class III. |
| 2tagaki | Eng: Sp ps Comments | mug: jug. <br> jarro. taza. <br> n <br> Class II, PCI Rasrakir. |


| 2we | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | there is, there exists. <br> hay, existe <br> vi irregular. used only with third person. if we sait'. Al iwei [?wi] |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2we:na | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \text { Sp. } \\ \text { ps: } \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | pot: <br> olla: <br> n <br> Class II. : 2 : iwe nall p! Pwe naikipi. |
| 2wewk | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \text { Sp: } \\ \text { ps: } \end{array}$ | several <br> bastantes: varios: quant |
| Pyat | Eng: Sp ps Comments | mosquito <br> mosquito <br> n <br>  |
| $\mathbf{a}^{+}$ | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | feminine <br> femenino <br> proclitic \{deictic root: <br> ataches to singular forms of dectuc roots. uptional: $\mathrm{e} g$ aha deictic (absent) $\mathrm{F}^{\prime}$. |
| -adak | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | shoulder <br> hombro <br> n <br>  |
| a $\lambda$ it | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to play <br> jugar <br> $\checkmark i$ <br> Class B, Active must take the pretix $n$ - hither . In, inainit $\|n ̃ a i t\|$. 3ふi: na入it. |
| a?a | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments } \end{array}$ | to menstruate: menstruar |
| ara:t | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to finish eating, terminar de comer. <br> vi <br>  |
| arahan | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to look at: <br> mirar <br> $\mathrm{vt} / \mathrm{vi}$ <br> Class A: Active, Isi: salahan; 3 x: ia?ahan: |

```
-aPat Eng: meat 
    ps: n
Comments: Class II. Aiss lapat.
    Eng: to know; to understand,
    Sp: saber, conocer:
    ps: vt/vi
```




```
                        Ca?de ni:: 3pt.: ia?de ner
a2g Eng: to hear
        Sp: oir
        ps: vi
    Comments: Class B, Active:
        Eng: bat;
        Sp: murciedago.
        ps: n
```



```
almahn
a?me:n Eng: to paint, to rub (on);
    Sp. pintar: untar.
    ps: vt
    Comments: Class B. Active. In, samme n. Sv,R arme nir. Sv, dime n.
        Eng: to laugh
        Sp. reirse
        ps: vi
    Comments: Class A'. Active.
        Eng: on/to other side of, across:
            Sp. enihacia el otro lado de: a traves.
            ps: enclitic {V:
Comments
a\wat
-a?wge
    Eng: all
            Sp: todoia(s)
            ps: quantifier
Comments: is added to one of the deictic roots to form the quantitier 'all
```

```
-a?yaga Eng: heel:
    Sp: talon:
    ps: n
    Comments: Class I. ABS napyatra. PCI na?yamal
        Eng: mirror:
        Sp: espejo:
            ps: n
    Comments: Class II: derived form: ABS na?ymmma(ratc. ML na?ymanariatcl
-a:le Eng: daughter:
        Sp: hija.
            ps: n
```



```
        Eng: son,
        Sp: hijo:
        ps: n
    Comments: Class I. M.F -a le daughter., Pl -a lya. Mx;om, ia lchia k
        Eng: helmet:
        Sp: casco.
            ps: n
    Comments: Class I?.mi, na tapscl, AHs na tapse
        Eng: to stand up
        Sp: pararse
            ps: vi
        Comments: Class B. Active.
        Eng: tear
        Sp: lagrima
        ps: n
```



```
        Eng: to bathe
        Sp: bañar(se)
        ps: ut
    Comments: Class A?. Active. Ls; sučil I bathe somebudy cf inačil [ñačil] I
        bathe myself :
        Eng: eyelash:
        Sp: pestaña.
            ps: n
```



```
            Eng: 1/ person plural Active marker
                        Sp. marcador de I persona del plural Activo
        ps: suffix {v;
    Comments: the verb is also marked with the 1"person proclitics s- . i-
```

```
ahtake Eng: until
    Sp: hasta que
    ps: discourse marker
    Comments: < Sp. flusta ctue [ahta ke] 'until'
        Eng: side: wall;
        Sp: lado, pared.
        ps: n
    Comments: Class I. PCI -ail.
ain Eng: to shoot
        Sp: disparar
        ps: vt
    Comments: Class A. Active. 1%, win, Sx; iain.
        Eng: vase; mug.
        Sp. jarron. jarro:
        ps: n
    Comments: derived form. !ci nakipyar,hil, sib` nahipyarihi.
        Eng: belly
        Sp: panza
        ps: n
    Comments: Class I. litpos, iahom, 3x,pmw lahim, sbs nahum.
        Eng: to take: to grab:
            Sp: tomar: agarrar.
            ps: vt
        Comments: Class A. Active, ive sakin. Sv: lakin.
        Eng: palate
        Sp: paladar
        ps: n
    Comments: Class II. 3u,posin nakyau.
alateg Eng: to tind
    Sp: encontrar
    ps: it
    Comments: Class B. Active: IN: salatcy, jx, alalcy.
alawat Eng: to kill:
            Sp: matar.
            ps: vt
        Comments: Class A. Active, isi malawat. Suti dlawati [lawacei|. SwiR
                                    alawatir [lawačip|; 3sG: ialawat; IPL: salawatatr: 2ICLI. alawatiri;
                        2PI atawati, 3m,. ialawater
alola Eng: to get sick:
            Sp: enfermarse.
            ps: vi
Comments: Class C, Inactive. 1si iralola [jaholal, 2soiR. ralolair. 3wi ralola.
```

| alon | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to lit, to light a fire encender (un fuego) vi Class ". In, salun. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -am | Eng: Sp: ps: | money dinero n |
|  | Comments: |  |
| amas; | Eng: Sp: ps: | to push: to send: empujar: enviar: vt |
|  | Comments: | Class A. Active: can occur with $n$, hither'. Ix; samati. Sx, iamar. |
| -amaraki | Eng: Sp: | shirt camisa |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: |  2sciRpess namackiir: 3sciposs namacki: Iptposs yanamacki, <br>  |
| aman | Eng: | to like (of taste) |
|  | Sp: | gustar (de gusto) |
|  | ps: | vt |
|  | Comments: | Class B. Active. |
| anat | Eng: Sp: | to tall caerse |
|  | ps: | vi |
|  | Comments: | Class B. Active is, sanat nii. |
| ano | Eng: | to lift |
|  | Sp | levantar |
|  | ps: | lt |
|  | Comments: | Class B. Active. |
| antehnada | Eng: Sp | first: before anything else: antes que nada primero: |
|  | ps: | discourse marker |
|  | Comments: | - Sp. ames que mada [antch tie nada] tirst: betore anything else |
| -ap | Eng: | mouth, lip |
|  | Sp ps: | boca labio |
|  | Comments: |  |
| -apagacrak | Eng: | bridge |
|  | Sp: | puente |
|  | ps: |  |
|  | Comments: | Class II: morphologically complex (derived form). |

```
-apal
-apeloc;
-apeloc;o
apog
-apyaganata
    Eng: toe:
        Sp: dedo del pie.
        ps: n
```



```
-apyar
apyo?o
-aqaype
arina
-asig
    Eng: foot
        Sp: pie
            ps: n
        Comments: Class 1.me% lapyater[lapyatcip(Swip(心S)
            Eng: to get dirty
            Sp: ensuciarse
            ps: vi
```



```
                    napyoro:
        Eng:}\begin{array}{rl}{\mathrm{ corpse }}\\{\mathrm{ Sp: cadaver }}\\{\textrm{ps}:}&{\textrm{n}}
    Comments: Class I. PCI -apalir:
        Eng: orphan (M),
        Sp: huerfano (M).
        ps: n
        Comments: Class I. M. F -apulom) orphan (F)
        Eng: orphan (F),
        Sp: huertana (F);
        ps: n
        Comments: Class I. F. M -ap<low; orphan (W)
        Eng: to cover
        Sp: cubrir
            ps: wt/vi
Comments: Class B. Active. isc; saporg.
    Eng: axe
        Sp: hacha
        ps: n
    Comments: Class II.
```

| Append |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| asil | Eng Sp ps Comments | to get married <br> casarse <br> vi <br> Class B. Active, in, maxil 3x, asil. |
| -asilete | Eng Sp ps Comments | clutch: <br> muleta. <br> n Class II: ABS našiletc: PCi našiletel. |
| -asilge | Eng: Sp : ps Comments: | cheek: <br> mejilla: <br> n <br>  našilge |
| -asoro | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```aunt tia n Class I. Latimes iasoro. 3x,mos. lasorn.``` |
| asot | Eng: Sp : ps Comments: | to dance <br> bailar <br> vi <br>  [rasccili]; 3sg rasot: Ipl.: yarasol: 2PCl.: rasutiri: 2pl.: rasoti.: 3pl.: rasoler. |
| asot | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to dance <br> bailar <br> vi <br>  yarasot: 2PCI.: rasotiri; 2pl.: rasoti:, 3PL.: rasoter: |
| -asote | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | branch: horn: <br> rama: cuerno: <br> n <br>  |
| -atap | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | forehead; <br> frente. <br> n <br>  natap: |
| -atap | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | forehead frente n Class I. |

```
-ataw Eng: ankle
    Sp. tobillo
    ps: n
    Comments: Class I. Nuimiss iataw: Smiposs lataw.
    Eng: daugther-in-law
    Sp: nuera
    ps: n
Comments: Class I. INipons iate, 3r,pmis late.
-ate:neg Eng: prey
    Sp: presa
    ps: n
```



```
                    rate negir: 3s(iposs: late neg, IPLPoss: qarateney; 2PCLPMSS
```



```
ato
-awe Eng: leaf: feather: hair:
    Sp: hoja. pluma.pelo.
    ps: n
```



```
    Eng: to pull: to stretch: to bring
    Sp: estirar, traer.jalar.
    pS: vt
    Comments: Class A. Active, can occur with m- hither., IN, sawcy. jur iawcy.
        Isf: inaweg [ñawek]:
awig
-awo? Eng: house
    Sp: casa
    ps: n
```



```
awog
    Eng: to copulate
    Sp: copular, cojer (Arg.)
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class B: Active: Isci sawoy: 3sc, awing:
ayo
    Eng: to fly
    Sp: volar
    ps: vi
Comments: Class A, Active, Isi; suyw: S.m, iay".
```

| ca:wik | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | rush: reed; junco n Class III. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| calego? | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | very muy adv |
| caque | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | and y coordinator |
| Caqay | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```dangerouos (F) peligrosa (F): adj M. cayayh, ki.(M) cayaya. in: (F) cayai.``` |
| Caqayk | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \text { Sp: } \\ \text { ps: } \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```dangerous (M) peligroso (M): adj F caqay.M.(M) caqaya. (%) (F).caqai.``` |
| carpe | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | scarf <br> bufanda. echarpe: <br> n <br> Sp éhurpe [ec̆arpe - čarpe] scarf |
| ciinege | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | why por que interrogative |
| cilála | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | eagle <br> aguila <br> n <br> bortowing. source unknown. |
| cim | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | sour <br> agrio <br> adj |
| čima?ge | Eng: Sp: ps: Comments: | smelly (M/F) <br> oloroso, que tiene olor (M/F). adj <br> pll. čimatyelo. |



```
eiet Eng: to drink
    Sp: beber:
    ps: vt/vi
    Comments: Class B. Active, 1x, we?ct, 2x:R. cictir, jx: ciel.
e?gen Eng: to run
    Sp: correr
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class B. Active: can occur with the pretix n- hither., Me: scigen-a.
        lso: inilgeno [ñi?genol:
eigen Eng: to try
        Sp: probar: tratar: intentar:
        ps: vt
    Comments: Class A. Active. Ni, se?yen. je% ie?yen.
-e?ko:ta
e?men
    Eng: vein
                            Sp: vena
            ps: n
```



```
e?ya Eng: to dig
                            Sp: cavar, hacer un pozo
            ps: vt/v
Comments: Class B. takes n- hither. Sw, nciya,
-e?ya Eng: well: hole;
        Sp: pozo, poze (de agua)
            ps: n
        Comments: Class II
            Eng: to boil
        Sp: hervir
            ps: vi
        Comments: Class D. Active: 3w, nciyam:
            Eng: leg
            Sp: pierna
            ps: n
```



| -e:tana | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | stake. post <br> n <br> Class?. PCI ~. tanal |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ěag | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps} \end{array}$ | to cut: to shorten: cortar: acortar: vt |
|  | Comments: | Class A. Active: 1st, sciar. Sxi icciar. |
| ečag; | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp } \end{aligned}$ | to cut oneself, to get cut. cortarse |
|  | ps: | vi |
|  | Comments: |  |
| edo:n | Eng: Sp: | to get food poisoning: intoxicarse (con comida), |
|  | ps: | vi |
|  | Comments: |  |
| +eg | Eng: | out: otwards; |
|  | ps: | atuera. hacia afuera. enclitic : $v$; |
|  | Comments: | - wey |
| Iekat | Eng: | knife |
|  | Sp: | cuchillo |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments | Class III. |
| ekon | Eng: | to grab |
|  | Sp: | tomar: agarrar |
|  | ps: | $\checkmark$ |
|  | Comments: | Class A. Active. Int sckon. 3 x, ichon. |
| enag | Eng: | to throw |
|  | Sp: | tirar: arrojar. |
|  | ps: |  |
|  | Comments: | Class A. Active. In, wnaw, jur, icnar, |
| -enat | Eng: | nail |
|  | Sp | uña |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: |  |
| -epargenagawa | Eng: | enemy |
|  | Sp: | enemigo |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | PCi. -epargenaciawar, |

```
epagat
-epaqata Eng: braid
-epetaganagat
    Eng: to twist; to braid;
    Sp: retorcer: trenzar:
    ps: vt
    Comments: Class A. Active. IM, wpaciat. 3%; icpadial.
    Sp: trenza
    ps: n
Comments: ixl. -epaqatal. derived form.
    Eng: food
    Sp: comida, alimento,
    ps: n
    Comments: Class II. morphologically complex (derived form).
epeteg
    Eng: to cut hair
    Sp: contar (pelo)
    ps: vt
    Comments: Class B. Active:
epil Eng: to go home; to go back:
    Sp: volver a casa. volver:
    ps: vi
```



```
epit Eng: to smile
    Sp: sonreir
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class B. Active: Ix, sepit, 2xoR epitir |picirl: 3s, epit.
-er
    Eng: paucal number marker
    Sp: marcador de numero
    ps: suffix ; n;
Comments:
-er
    Eng: 3 [rd person plural marker
        Sp: marcador de 3' persona plural
            ps: suffix iv.n!
    Comments
    Eng: plural object marker
    Sp: marcador de objecto plural
    ps: enclitic {v;
    Comments: if +lo 'paucal:
esit
    Eng: to be able to
    Sp: poder
    ps: vt
Comments: Class B. Active. Isir sesit,
```

| -esite | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```ring anillo n Class? meil -esitcl.``` |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| esal | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \\ & \text { ps: } \end{aligned}$ | to vomit vomitar vi |
|  | Comments: | Class D: Inactive: 1se iresal [jusal\|, 2xiR resalir: jom nesal. |
| esaw ${ }^{\text {i }}$ | Eng: | to slip resbalarse vi |
|  | Comments: |  resawni. |
| etag | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \end{aligned}$ | to comb peinar |
|  | Comments: | Class A: Active: $1 \times$ ci stagy 3 wi ictay. |
| -etekse | Eng: | kidney |
|  | Sp: | riñon |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class I. Isfirnss icteksu. |
| -etesqo? | Eng: | uncle |
|  | Sp. | tio |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: |  |
| ewal | Eng: | to feel lazy |
|  | Sp: | tener fiaca (Arg. ) estar cansado. |
|  | ps: | vi |
|  | Comments: | Class D. Inactive. 19, irewal ljewall. 2x:R rewalir, 3n, newal. |
| -ewal | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \end{aligned}$ | grandchild nieto'a |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: |  |
| ewan | Eng: | to see |
|  | Sp: | ver |
|  | ps: | $v$ |
|  | Comments: | Class A. Active. Ine sewan. sw , icwan. |
| ewar | Eng: | to sew |
|  | Sp: | coser |
|  | ps: | vivi |
|  | Comments: | Class B, Active, must take the prefix $n$-hither'. Ine incwar [ñewa?], 3sg: newar; |

```
-ewo Eng: blood
    Sp}\mathrm{ sangre
    ps: n
Comments: Class I. Imipmss iewo.
    Eng: Eve (woman's name)
    Sp: Eva (nombre de mujer)
        ps: n
Comments:
evala Eng: to hurry up
    Sp: apurarse
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class A, Inactive. Isi, ircyala [jiyalal. IsciR reyalair: ju, icyala.
\varphiátima Eng: Fatima (woman's name)
    Sp: Fatima (nombre de mujer)
        ps: n
    Comments: ` Sp. Fülmulfätima] Fatima`.
    Eng: Felisa (woman's name)
    Sp. Felisa (nombre de mujer)
        ps: n
    Comments: - Sp Felixa [felisa] 'Felisa`.
        Eng: gringo (F) (= white woman)
            Sp: gringa (F) (= criolla. blanca)
            ps: n
        Comments: Class III. of \I girillek gringo I = white manI'. morphologically
            complex form;
girillek Eng: gringo (M) (= white man)
            Sp: gringo (M)(= criollo. blanco)
            ps: n
    Comments. Class III, cf.M girillase gringo (= white woman);
        Eng: wild boar
        Sp: chancho moro
        ps: n
        Comments: Class III: Pcl: moncayi.
        Eng: very proximate
            Sp: muy proximo/cerca
            ps: suffix {deictic:
        Comments: can be added to deictic roots when used as demonstratives, naho this
        (cmng) very proximate`; cf. -td 'proximate': naho 'here'
.i
    Eng: paucal number marker
            Sp: marcador de numero
            ps: suffix {n}
Comments:
```

| -i | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person singular familiar marker marcador de $2^{2}$ persona singular familiar suffix $\{\mathrm{v}, \mathrm{n}\}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| i+ | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $1^{\text {s }}$ person singular possessive marker marcador de l' persona singular posesivo proclitic $\{n\}$ <br> eg. iawo 'my spouse (i-awo) |
| i+ | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $1^{4}$ person Active marker <br> marcador de la persona Activo <br> proclitic $\left\{\begin{array}{l}1 \\ \hline\end{array}\right.$ <br> used with verbs when they are preceded by the prefix $n-$ hither $\cdot i \cdot n$ is then conflated to [ñ]; e.g. inowir [ñowip] 'I come (here)'. see $5^{-1} 1^{\text {a }}$ person Active". |
| i+ | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```3 rerson Active marker marcador de 3a persona Activo proclitic {v} e.g. ialawat he kills'. see i}\cdot\mp@code{3 verbs.``` |
| i+ | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```34 marcador de ja persona \o-tctivo proclitic {v; see also r}\cdot\mp@subsup{3}{}{\mathrm{ rd }}\mathrm{ person Active*``` |
| iPmek | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | spoon <br> cuchara <br> n <br> Class II: :x!. itmqa. |
| -i: | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person plural marker marcador de $2^{4}$ persona plural suffix $\{v . n\}$ of -iri $2^{\text {nd }}$ person paucal marker . |
| +igi | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | towards (there?) <br> hacia (alli?) <br> enclitic iv: |
| +igit | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | behind; detras de: arras: enclitic $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { : }\end{array}\right.$ |
| ilew | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to die <br> morir <br> vi <br>  iilew; |


| -imik | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments. | ```nose nariz n Class I. isimass iimik [yimik]``` |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| +ir | Eng: Sp: ps: Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person singular respectful marker marcador de $2^{2}$ persona singular de respeto enclitic $\{\mathrm{v}$. n \} of $-i \because \overbrace{}^{n d}$ person singular tamiliar. |
| ir+ | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ${ }^{1}$ a person singular Inactive marker marcador de I ${ }^{\text {d }}$ persona singular No-Activo proclitic $: \mathbf{w}$ <br>  |
| ik | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to go <br> ir <br> vi <br> Class B: Active: 1 Si . sik: |
| -ir | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | paucal number marker marcador de numero paucal suffix n : |
| -iri | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person paucal marker marcador de 2.4 persona paucal suffix iv. n ! cf -i $\imath^{\text {nd }}$ person plural marker |
| isegeyek | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | animal <br> animal <br> n <br> Class III. |
| ji | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | deictic (horizontally extended) <br> deictico (horizontalmente extendido) <br> deictic root <br> Demonstrative M e+ji: Fa-ji. PCiPl. ji-wa. |
| jaqay | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```fast (F) rapido (F) adj M jaqayk: PCl(M): jaqaqa: PCl. (F) jaqai,``` |
| jaqayk | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```fast (M) rapido (M) adj F jaqay, Pll.(M) jaqaqa: PCl. (F): jaqai.``` |

```
ka
ka
    Eng: then
    Sp: entonces
    ps: coordinator
Comments: - ka?
ka?
    Eng: then;
    Sp: entonces
    ps: coordinator
Comments: - ka
kalganagki
    Eng: chair
        Sp: silla
        ps: n
    Comments: PCl kaĭianacikir, derived form
kaqe
                            Eng: brown
                            Sp: marron
            ps: adj
    Comments: "Sp cafle[kafe] coftee".
kanek
                    Eng: blanket
                    Sp: frasada
                            ps: n
                            Comments: Class II: Me: -ikanqa. morphologically complex'(derived form').
ke Eng: oblique marker
                                    Sp: marcador de frase nominal oblicua
            ps: n
    Comments
ke?e
                            Eng: to eat
                            Sp: comer
                            ps: vt/vi
Comments: Class B. Active: 1 w, skc?e: 2xiR kciuir: ju; kcie.
-ke?la Eng: ear
                    Sp: oreja
            ps: n
Comments: Class I. Iscipess ikcila.
ke?lay
    Eng: mule
    Sp: mula
    ps: n
Comments: Class III, pCl kerlayi:
```

| kemar | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to get full: to be satisfied: <br> llenarse: estar satisfecho. <br> vi <br> Class B. Inactive. Isci irkemar [jhemarl. 2 xi R. rkemarir. 3 mo kemar. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| +kena | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | towards here: hacia aqui. enclitic : v : |
| -keram | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | farther <br> mas lejos <br> suffix (deictic) <br> can be added to deictic roots when used as demonstratives: nakiram 'that one (cmng) farther', cf. -kerawk 'far'. -keram: 'very far'. |
| -keram: | Eng: Sp ps Comments | very far <br> muy lejos <br> suffix (deictic) <br> can be added to deictic roots when used as demonstratives, nahcram that one (cmng) very far', cf. -kerawk 'far': -kcram farther'. |
| -kerawk | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments | far <br> can be added to deictic roots when used as demonstratives. nakicrawh 'that one (cmng) far'; cf -kcram 'farther', -keram: 'very far'. |
| kewog | Eng: Sp ps Comments. | sharpen <br> atilar <br> vt <br> Class ${ }^{-r}$. Active. Ine shewiry, lat shewingas, |
| kewog | Eng: Sp ps Comments | to sharpen <br> atilar <br> it <br> Class B. Active. Ine shewirg, 2ior. keworyir: Sx, hewing. |
| -kipyagala | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments | table <br> mesa <br> n derived form, ABS nkiityakiala. |
| kijini | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | chicken pox varicela <br> n |



| koriára | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```sister-in-law cuñada n < Sp. cuñalu [kuñada] sister-in-law..``` |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| konirag | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to cut oneself. to get cut: <br> cortarse <br> vi <br>  kuñirac, |
| kopi | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | mucus <br> moco <br> n <br>  nkopiir: 3sGposs: nkopi: IPLPOSS: qankopi, 2PCI. nkopiiri, 2PI. nkopii. Jplposs nkopicr: ABs. kopi: |
| kos | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | pig <br> cerdo <br> $n$ <br> Class III, Mel kusi [kusil]. Ml. Kusiipi [Kuši.pi]: |
| kotapik | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | quebracho (Sčhinopsis balunsac or Quebrachu morongii) quebracho (Schumopsis halansae or ()uebracha morongu) n <br> $-\mathrm{ik}=$ nominal suffix ${ }^{\text {tree }}$. con i. hitapiksat. |
| -kowičagaki | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```nest nido n MCi. -knwičaciakir: morphologically complex (derived form).``` |
| -1 | Eng: Sp ps: Comments: | paucal number marker marcador de numero paucal suffix in? |
| la | Eng: Sp: ps: Comments: | fruit <br> fruta <br> n <br> Class III. |
| lade:neg | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | witch doctor curandero <br> n <br> Class III. PCI lade neger: |
| lagi | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | when <br> cuando <br> interrogative <br> it is normally followed by one of the deictic roots, in most cases ha - deictic (absent) ${ }^{\prime}$ |


| lalegay | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | white ( $F$ ): <br> blanca ( $F$ ) <br> adj <br>  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| talegayk | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \end{aligned}$ ps: | white (M); <br> blanco (M) adj |
|  | Comments: |  |
| lalodi? | Eng: Sp : ps: | small (F); little (F): pequeño ( $F$ ): adj |
|  | Comments: |  late: iir. |
| laioki? | Eng Sp : ps: | small (M), little (M): pequeño (M). adj |
|  | Comments: |  lalo: גir: |
| lames | Eng: | table |
|  | Sp: | mesa |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class II. Inipess ñitlames. - Sp mexa table |
| lapagat | Eng: | louse |
|  | Sp: | piojo |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class III, PCL laparater. |
| lase | Eng: Sp: | insect: bug: insecto: bicho |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class III. PCI. lasel. |
| lasom | Eng: | door |
|  | Sp: | puerra |
|  | ps: | $\pi$ |
|  | Comments: | Class II. pri. lasumir. |
| latagañi | Eng: | fly |
|  | Sp: | mosca |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class III, PCI. latarañil. |

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}

\hline latas \& Eng: Sp: ps: Comments: \& | cup; mug; |
| :--- |
| taza: jarro. |
| n |
| <Sp. la tuza [la tasa] (definite teminine article - taza cup") the cup`. | <br>

\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{latew?ge} \& Eng: Sp : ps: \& | big (F): fat (F): |
| :--- |
| grande ( $F$ ), gorda ( $F$ ): |
| adj | <br>

\hline \& Comments: \& M Modeyciat. Pct.(M) Ketaral. Pli(F) late? <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{3}{*}{latogot} \& Eng: Sp : \& lagoon. pond laguna <br>
\hline \& ps: \& n <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& Class III. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{laway} \& Eng: \& weak (F) <br>
\hline \& Sp : \& debil (F) <br>
\hline \& ps: \& adj <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& W lawayk. M. (M) lawaya. M..(F): lawai. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{Jawayk} \& Eng: \& weak (M) <br>
\hline \& Sp: \& debil (M) <br>
\hline \& ps: \& adj <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& -yk 'masculine (adj). F laway. MCI.(M). lawaya. (xi. F) lawai. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{lawoyk} \& Eng: \& wasp <br>
\hline \& Sp. \& avispa <br>
\hline \& ps: \& n <br>
\hline \& Comments \& Class III, PCi. lawory) <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{le} \& Eng: \& thom <br>
\hline \& Sp: \& espina <br>
\hline \& ps: \& n <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& Class III. conl. le sal. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{le:re} \& Eng: \& paper <br>
\hline \& Sp: \& papel <br>
\hline \& ps: \& n <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& Class II, Pr: kerel. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{le:taragay} \& Eng: \& old ( $F$ ) , broken ( F ): <br>
\hline \& Sp : \& viejo (F): roto (F): <br>
\hline \& ps: \& adj <br>
\hline \& Comments: \& M le taracayk. 以Cl. (M): 心㇒taraqa. Pel(F) le taracai. <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{le:taragayk} \& Eng: \& old (M); broken (M); <br>
\hline \& Sp: \& viejo (M): roto (M); <br>
\hline \& ps: \& <br>
\hline \& Comments: \&  <br>
\hline
\end{tabular}

| +leg | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | on: over. <br> sobre enclitic V : |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lekat | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | knife <br> cuchillo <br> n <br> Class II, PCI lehatir: |
| lekolagarayk | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | lizard <br> lagarija <br> n <br> Class III. PCT . Leholdararaly lya |
| licicsqate | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```ring anillo n Class II, PCL. ličicisyatcr.``` |
| +10 | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | paucal object marker <br> marcador de objecto paucal <br> enchtic $\{v\}$ <br> cf. +er 'plural'. |
| lorgi入i | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | squash <br> zapalio <br> n <br> Class III. MCI. loígiえir: |
| Iotwi? | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```milk leche n Class ?. ABs: lo?wir``` |
| Io:yo | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```trunk (of tree) tronco (de arbol) n Class III: DCL. Wu yol, cori.. lo golsat.``` |
| lodegaat | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | ```big (M); fat (M): grande (M): gordo (M). adj F latew?ge, PCl.(M): leta?al, PCi(F) latc?el.``` |
| loqo?m | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | or <br> o <br> coordinator <br> conjoins phrases or clauses |


| $\lambda$ 入aga | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | edge: blade borde: filo n Class II? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\lambda i m e ́ t a ~$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \\ & \text { ps: } \end{aligned}$ | bottle <br> botella <br> n |
|  | Comments: | Class II: Peil itimetal pl. גimetalipi, Sp limeta botle ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| $\lambda$ noconata | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Eng: } \\ & \text { Sp: } \\ & \text { ps: } \end{aligned}$ | canoe: <br> canoa: <br> n |
|  | Comments: | Class II. ixi. Anernatal: |
| ma?le | $\mathrm{Eng}:$ Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | after, later: future: después: mas tarde. futuro. adv |
| magare | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | pronoun <br> pronombre <br> pronoun <br> occurs with deictic roots for $3^{\text {rd }}$ person pronominal. also realized as [mac] - [ma:re] |
| magso | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | pants (pair of): <br> pantalon: <br> n <br> Class II: PCl macmol. |
| maka | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | hammock: swing: <br> hamaca. <br> n <br> $\therefore$ Sp humeicu [amaka\|'hammock. swing |
| mañik | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | rhea ñandu n Class III. |
| mansána | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | apple <br> manzana <br> n <br> - Sp mamzuna [mansäna] apple . |
| maq | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | pronoun <br> pronombre <br> pronoun <br> occurs with deictic roots for $3^{\text {rd }}$ person pronominal, variant pronounciation of /maciare/; also realized as [maciare] - [ma:re] |


| ma:re | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | pronoun <br> pronombre <br> pronoun <br> occurs with deictic roots for $3^{\text {rd }}$ person pronominal. variant pronounciation of 'maciare; also realized as [maciare] - [maq] |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| mičolek | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | cat <br> gato <br> n <br> Class III, P! mičolya, morphologically complex'. |
| mogel | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```silly (M); funny (M); tonto (M), gracioso (M): n F mogula, :(Nl(N) moxyolaya, (x. (F) moruolal.``` |
| mogola | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```silly (F), funny (F); tonto (F): gracioso (F). n U moxjel, M(1M) morgolaya, (xl (F) moruolal.``` |
| mono | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | monkey: <br> mono. <br> n <br> Class III, P(L. monoil. © Sp. momo monkey'. |
| moqoyt | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments } \end{array}$ | Mocovi mocovi n. adj |
| mote | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | knot <br> nudo <br> n <br> Class III. 中u. moki. |
| n+ | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $3^{\text {rd }}$ person Active marker <br> marcador de 3a persona Activo <br> proclitic $: \omega$ <br> marks Class $D$ verbs. |
| n+ | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $3^{\text {rd }}$ person Inactive marker <br> marcador de 3a persona No-Activo <br> proclitic 1 V ; <br> marks Class D verbs. |
| n+ | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | Absolutive marker marcador de Absolutivo proclitic in: |

```
n-
    Eng: hither
    Sp: hacia aqui
    ps: pretix {v;
    Comments: occurs with some verbs that take the Active markers. can also have a
            reflexive meaning;
n-
na
na\lambdain
    Eng: fish
    Sp: pez: pescado
    ps: n
```



```
na? Eng: when
    Sp: cuando
    ps: adv
    Comments: introduces adverbial clauses of time
nalcata Eng: day
    Sp: dia
    ps: n
    Comments: - ñapiaia, Class III, MCl naíratar:
na?le Eng: before; earlier, past:
    Sp: antes: mas temprano. pasado.
    ps: adv
Comments:
na:serek Eng: tobacco
    Sp: tabaco
    ps: n
    Comments: Class III, PCl na serqa.
na:so:lek
nagi
    Eng: now: today: present;
    Sp: ahora, hoy. presente:
    ps: adv
Comments:
```

```
nanayk
nanok
napagcak
ne?mek Eng: ladle
ne:lonaq Eng: campanilla (type of poisonous snake)
    Sp: campanilla
    ps: n
    Comments: Class Ill, pli. ne Lonar:
    Eng: mud: clay
    Sp: barro. arcilla
    ps: n
    Comments: Class III.
ne:targek
nečigoconaga
nehem
nelolaganacia
    Eng: yarara (type of poisonous snake)
    Sp: yarara (tipo de vivora venenosa)
    ps: n
    Comments: Class III. PCI nana(y)qa,
    Eng: alligator
    Sp: vacare
    pS: n
    Comments: Class III,
        Eng: bridge
        Sp: puente
        ps: n
    Comments: Class II, P}\textrm{P}\mathrm{ (. napaycrako.
    Sp: cucharon
    ps: n
    Comments: Class II: p.l ncimqa:
        Eng: jacaranda
        Sp: jacarandá
        ps: n
    Comments: Class Ill:-ik = nominal suffix tree. crin ne tarychist.
    Eng: rat
    Sp: rata
    ps: n
    Comments: Class III, PCL nečigocionatial.
    Eng: same; similar;
    Sp: igual, similar.
    ps: adv
    Comments: - Pnem. used to link clauses with an equative meaning.
    Eng: toad
        Sp: sapo
        ps: n
Comments: Class III: PCL. nelolaranakial:
```


## NOTE TO USERS

## Page(s) not included in the original manuscript are unavailable from the author or university. The manuscript was microfilmed as received.

## UMI

```
norek Eng: fire
    Sp: fuego
    ps: n
    Comments: Class III.
    Eng: day
        Sp: dia
        ps: n
    Comments: ~ naprata. Class III, PCI nadrid?a.
ni Eng: deictic (non-extended)
        Sp: deictico (no extendido)
        ps: deictic root
    Comments: Demonstrative M: enñi, F a-nil.mlipl ñi -wa.
+nii Eng: down: downwards:
    Sp: abajo. hacia abajo.
        ps: enclitic ;v:
    Comments:
nige?
    Eng: what; who;
        Sp: que: quien.
        ps: interrogative
        Comments: it is normally followed by one of the deictic roots, in most cases had
        -deictic (absent)': introduces interrogative clauses,
+nigi
        Eng: inside:
        Sp: dentro de:
            ps: enclitic :v;
        Comments
nik Eng: rope
        Sp. soga
            ps: n
        Comments: Class II, PCl ñiya.
        Eng: skunk
        Sp: zorrino
            ps: n
        Comments: Class III, PCl. ñikiar:
        Eng: pimple (with pus)
        Sp: granito (con pus)
            ps: n
    Comments: Class III.
nilot
        Eng: worm
        Sp: gusano
        ps: n
    Comments: Class III: PCL niloter;
```

```
+o Eng: inwards: hither:
```

+o Eng: inwards: hither:
Sp: hacia adentro: hacia aqui:
Sp: hacia adentro: hacia aqui:
ps: enclitic {v;
ps: enclitic {v;
Comments: -- -wo
Comments: -- -wo
+o?
+o?
-0
-0
0ใči
0ใči
Eng: to be afraid:
Eng: to be afraid:
Sp: temer, tener miedo.
Sp: temer, tener miedo.
ps: it

```
    ps: it
```




```
o?dagtetek
```

o?dagtetek
Eng: to get scaed
Eng: to get scaed
Sp: asustarse
Sp: asustarse
ps: vi
ps: vi
Comments: Class D: Inactive, lsur iroidatictek [jordatitctekl. 2x;R
Comments: Class D: Inactive, lsur iroidatictek [jordatitctekl. 2x;R
ro?damtetekir: 3sci: no?dactetek.
ro?damtetekir: 3sci: no?dactetek.
-oRgona Eng: vase
-oRgona Eng: vase
Sp: jarron
Sp: jarron
ps: n
ps: n
Comments: Class II: PCl. -vimonal.
Comments: Class II: PCl. -vimonal.
-oRgoyagat
-oRgoyagat
-02lo?
-02lo?
Eng: friend
Eng: friend
Sp: amigo/a
Sp: amigo/a
ps: n
ps: n
Comments: Class II?, pel w?(,yya,ater. morphologically complex (derived form).
Comments: Class II?, pel w?(,yya,ater. morphologically complex (derived form).
Eng: fabric
Eng: fabric
Sp: tela
Sp: tela
ps: n
ps: n
Comments: Class II.
Comments: Class II.
0?()
0?()
Eng: to get angry
Eng: to get angry
Sp: enojarse
Sp: enojarse
ps: vi
ps: vi
Comments: Class C.. Sw; wo?.
Comments: Class C.. Sw; wo?.
Eng: vein
Eng: vein
Sp: vena
Sp: vena
ps: n
ps: n
Comments: Class I. PCL.. ~rpotal.

```
Comments: Class I. PCL.. ~rpotal.
```

| o2om | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to turn off. to go off apagartse) <br> $\mathrm{vt} / \mathrm{vi}$ ? <br> Class B. jsci: opum: |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| opon | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to get married casarse vi Class B. Active. |
| +020t | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | under debajo de. enclitic iv: - - 16 |
| -opwe:naga | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | land: field: campo, tierra. n Class II: morphologically complex (derived form). |
| o7wet | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp} \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | to get dressed vestirse vi Class B. Active: |
| ocag; | Eng Sp ps Comments | to become fat, to gain weight <br> engordar <br> vi <br>  |
| -ogošik | Eng Sp ps Comments | bow <br> arco <br> n <br> Class I. M: -ryositya: |
| -ociki | Eng Sp ps Comments | dress: bay: vestido. bolsa: <br> n <br> Class II. pcl 九rikir. |
| -olamek | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | liver <br> higado <br> n <br> Class I. Iscipess iolamek. |
| omat |  | to finish terriunar vt Class A. Active. 1 si : wmat, 3 si iomat: |

```
ona: Eng: to get stuck: to stick (to something):
    Sp: pegarse: quedarse pegado.
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class C. Inactive:
onog
    Eng: to get naked; to get naked.
    Sp: desvestirse: desnudarse:
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class B. Active, see also onory to ger naked, to undress'.
oqopi Eng: to hit
    Sp: pegar
        ps: vt
    Comments: Class C. Active:
-0qor
oqoro Eng: mother-in-law
        Sp: suegra
        ps: n
    Comments: Class I. F. M aryor father-in-law.
-oqoyna
-0ka:tagki
-osap
osiog
            Eng: to get naked; to undress:
            Sp: desvestirse, desnudarse.
            ps: vi
            Comments: Class B. Active, see also onory to get naked, to undress
            Eng: under
                        Sp: debajo de.
            ps: encitic {v;
Comments: - -ipx
```

| -otogosogonogat | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ ps Comments: | hammer martillo <br> n <br> Class II: pel. -thenisextincrialer: morphologically complex (derived form); |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -owacse | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | bracelet <br> pulsera <br> n <br> Class? ple orwacisel. |
| -owe | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | tooth <br> diente <br> n <br>  roweir; 3sciposs: lowe; IPLPOSs: yarowe; 2PCL.: roweiri; 2pt.: rowei: 3plemess lower. ABS nowe. |
| owen | Eng: sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to use usar: utilizar: ocupar <br> vT <br> Class A. Isg. sowen. 2 sc R. owenir [wiñi?]. |
| owéro | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | spotted (of an animal's skin) <br> overo <br> adj <br> - Sp overo [ußcirol spotted (of an animal's skin) ${ }^{\circ}$. |
| -owik | Eng: sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | arrow <br> tlecha <br> n <br> Class I. PCt -owiga. |
| owir | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | to come; arrive: reach. <br> llegar: alcanzar: <br> vi <br> Class I. Active. can occur with or without $n$ - hither'. Isg. incwir [ñowi?] II arrive (here)' vs sowir 'I arrive (there)'. Jsis: nowir vs yowir: |
| owo | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to walk <br> caminar <br> vi <br> Class A. Active: 1 si sown: jer jown |
| parateta | Eng: sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | light (of weight) ( $\mathrm{M} / \mathrm{F}$ ): liviano/a (M/F): adj |


| parcocon | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to cure <br> curar <br> ut? <br> Class? 1.s. spaperornn. can be said only when the shaman is the agent; |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| parlotocoyk |  | scorpion <br> escorpion <br> n <br> Class III: PCL paploterinyqa. |
| palačiricia | Eng: Sp: ps: Comments: | spider: <br> araña <br> $\pi$ <br> Class III, PCl . palačiricia. |
| -palaqate |  | ```finger dedo (de la mano) n Class I, PCL. -palayatcl. Isciposs ipataqate.``` |
| pápa | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```potato papa n Class II. < Sp prpa [papa] potato`.``` |
| pápi |  | ```dad; daddy: papa. papi. n Class III. < Sp rapI [papi] dad. daddy.``` |
| páre | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | butterfly <br> mariposa <br> n <br> Class III, PCI. parel. PI parclipi, borrowing. source unknown. |
| pargatoki | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | rope-soled shoe: <br> alpargata (Arg) (tipo de calzado con suela de soga trenzada). <br> n <br> Class II: < Sp alpurguta [alpar!atal rope-soled shoe' and the diminutive masculine suffix okir: |
| páto | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | duck <br> pato <br> n <br> Class III: < Sp pato [pato] -duck. |
| pe | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | night <br> noche <br> n <br> Class III. |

```
-pe
    Eng: grandfather
    Sp: abuelo
    ps: n
    Comments: Class I.
+pe? Eng: up to
    Sp: hasta
    ps: enclitic {v;
Comments: -- -pege?
        Eng: more
        Sp: mas
        ps: adv
Comments: - peycy, precedes adjectives in a phrase.
+pege?
        Eng: up to
        Sp: hasta
        ps: enclitic : }\textrm{V
Comments: -- -pe?
    Eng: more
    Sp: más
    ps: adv
Comments: - pey, precedes adjectives in a phrase.
pelóta Eng: ball
        Sp: pelota
            ps: n
Comments: Class II.`Sp.pelola [pelota] ball`.
    Eng: but
        Sp: pero
            ps: discourse marker
Comments: < Sp pero [pero] but.
    Eng: chañar (Cjeoffroea decorticuns)
    Sp: chañar ((jeoffroca decorlicans)
    ps: n
Comments: Class III, -ik = nominal suffix tree`., pl petchai. coll. pulckayksat.
    Eng: short (F)
    Sp: petisa (F)
    ps: n. adj
    Comments: Class III; : Sp petlso [petiso] 'short' and the diminutive feminine
                            suffix -o?\i?
petisoki?
            Eng: short (M)
                        Sp: petiso (M)
            ps: n, adj
Comments: Class III; < Sp petlso [petiso] short` and the diminutive masculine
            suffix -oki?;
```



| -qa | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | paucal number marker marcador de numero suffix in: |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| qaden | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to make heal curar vt Class B. 3si nyaden. |
| qae?pe | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | axe <br> hacha <br> n <br> Class II: PCI yac?pel. |
| -qaig | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | head <br> cabeza <br> n <br>  |
| qalacam | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | but pero coordinator used to conjoin phrases or clauses: - yam. |
| qam | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | but <br> pero <br> coordinator <br> used to conjoin phrases or clauses. - yalatiam |
| qami | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {mid }}$ person singular familiar independent pronoun <br> pronombre personal de $\imath^{4}$ persona singular familiar <br> independent pronoun <br> used only with siblings or very close friends (friends one has grown up with), cf yamir $\cdot 2^{\text {nd }}$ person singular Respectful independent pronoun . |
| qamir | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person singular Respectful independent pronoun pronombre personal de 2" persona singular de Respeto independent pronoun cf. qami $\cdot 2^{\text {nd }}$ person singular tamiliar independent pronoun : yamir is the one most commonly used: |
| qamiri | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | $2^{\text {nd }}$ person plural independent pronoun pronombre personal de $2^{2}$ persona plural independent pronoun there doesn't seem to be a different form for the independent pronoun in the $2^{\text {nd }}$ person paucal; |
| qar | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | stone <br> piedra <br> n <br> Class III: Pci. yari: Pl.: yariipi [yari:pi], see -yar 'chin', yari bola |

```
-qar Eng: chin
    Sp: menton
    ps: n
    Comments:Class II: Impt)s: nyar: IsciRpess: nyarir: 3mipgss nyar: see yar
                stone",
qar+
    Eng: I" person plural Inactive marker
    Sp: marcador de l's persona plural No-Activo
    ps: proclitic {v;
Comments: cf 1" plural Active s- - i- --al:
qari Eng: bola (type of hunting tool)
    Sp: boleadora
    ps: n
    Comments: Class II?. PCL.: yaril. (from ya 'stone')
    Eng: to walk
    Sp: caminar
    ps: vi
    Comments: Class B, Active, Is; syawa
-qoige Eng: elbow
    Sp: codo
    ps: n
```



```
qo?goco Eng: to suck. to kiss:
    Sp: chupar: besar:
    ps: vt/vi
    Comments: Class D. Active: can take the pretix n-hither. 1N, iqui(juct), SN,
                nqoigorgo,
qorgoy Eng: old (F);
    Sp: viejo (F):
    ps: adj
    Comments: M yo?uryk. PCI(M) yu?,wyaya. PCI(F) yovari.
qu2goyk Eng: old (M):
    Sp: viejo (M).
    ps: adj
    Comments: F yozaoy, icl.(M) qu{goyaya, MCl(F) yopari.
qoRole Eng: bird
    Sp: pajaro
    ps: n
Comments: Class III; RCL.. yopolya.
    Eng: tree; stick: wood;
    Sp: arbol, palo, madera:
    ps: n
Comments: Class III, PCL yo?par, Pl yo?paripi, of -yu?pay eyebrow.
```

| -qo?paq |  | eyebrow <br> ceja <br> n <br>  nqo?paq; 3sciposs: nqo?paq; see qoipaq 'tree, stick, wood': of. yo?pay tree". |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| qo?peloco?ñi | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | tadpole <br> renacuajo <br> n <br> Class III. PCL yo?pelonapñil. |
| -qo:ta | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | knee <br> rodilla <br> n <br> Class I: PCI -qutal: Isepess iquta. |
| qogion |  | to urinate <br> orinar <br> vi <br>  <br>  |
| qom | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | person <br> persona <br> n <br> Class III. PCi. yomir. |
| qom | Eng: Sp ps Comments: | person <br> persona <br> n <br> Class III. |
| qomir |  | $1^{x}$ person plural independent pronoun pronombre personal de $1^{"}$ persona plural independent pronoun qum ${ }^{\prime}$ person ${ }^{\circ}-\ldots$ yom-ir (person-pcl) -people |
| qonii | Eng: Sp ps: Comments | yellow amarillo adj |
| qusikyagawa | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | monkey: <br> mono. <br> n <br> Class III; PCI. qušikyarawal: also mono(- Sp mono monkey") |
| -qosot | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Eng: } \\ \mathrm{Sp}: \\ \mathrm{ps}: \\ \text { Comments: } \end{array}$ | neck <br> cuello <br> n <br>  |



```
ralolgay Eng: sick (F)
    Sp: enterma(F)
    ps: adj
    Comments: derived form. cf. M. raloliayk.
rapik
rayami
regat
regone Eng: wild boar
    Sp: jabali
        ps: n
    Comments: Class III, PGi. regoncir [regunit].
        Eng: 1* person Active marker
        Sp: marcador de la persona Activo
        ps: proclitic {w
        Comments: used with verbs when they are not preceded by the pretix n- hither
            e.g. salawat 'I kill': see i
saik Eng: because
        Sp: porque
        ps: adv
    Comments: introduces adverbial clauses of cause
    Eng: toad
    Sp: sapo
            ps: n
Comments: Class III, PCI supil: = Sp wipo 'toad`.
sawado Eng: Saturday
        Sp: sábado
        ps: n
        Comments: Class III.< Sp suibulo 'Saturday`
            Eng: negative
                        Sp: negacion
            ps: proclitic
            Comments: also syac--
```

| so | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | deictic (going) <br> deictico (yendo) <br> deicitc root <br> Demonstrative M: eso, F a-so. PCLPI so-wa. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sókar | Eng: Sp : ps: | sugar azucar $\qquad$ |
|  | Comments: | Class III. < Sp aricur [asucar] 'sugar'. |
| sórgo | Eng: Sp: | sorghum sorgo |
|  | ps: <br> Comments: | ${ }^{n}$ Class III. : Sp. sorgo [soryol `sorghum |
| sqae + | Eng: | negative |
|  | Sp: | negación |
|  | ps: | proclitic |
|  | Comments: | also sic- |
| Salacraray | Eng: | heavy ( $F$ ) |
|  | Sp: | pesado (F) |
|  | ps: |  |
|  | Comments: |  |
| Sadagarayk | Eng: | heary (M) |
|  | Sp: | pesado (M) |
|  | ps: | adj |
|  | Comments: |  |
| silge | Eng: | already |
|  | Sp: | va |
|  | ps: | adv |
|  | Comments: | - sige. |
| Sige | Eng: | already |
|  | Sp: | ya |
|  | ps: | adv |
|  | Comments | -sipye. |
| + Kigim | Eng: |  |
|  | Sp: | arriba: hacia arriba. enclitic \{ v \} |
|  | Comments: | e.g. ienacisigim he throws up(wards)'. |
| Silqayk | Eng: | iguana |
|  | Sp: | iguana |
|  | ps: | n |
|  | Comments: | Class III, PCI. silka(y)ya, |
| sim | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | almost casi adv |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sitagaray | $\mathrm{Eng}:$ $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```sharp-pointed ( F ) puntiagudo (F) adj```  |
| sitagarayk | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```sharp-pointed (M) puntiagudo (M) adj F ślaciaray. P(I.M) sitacaraya. pl(F) sitariarai``` |
| qawa: | Eng: Sp : $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | to take a step <br> dar un paso <br> vi <br> Class '. Isi. sqaua |
| -ta | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | proximate <br> proximo <br> suffix (deictic) <br> can be added to deictic roots when used as demonstratives, nata this (coming) proximate'; cf. ho 'very proximate ${ }^{\prime}$. |
| +tak | Eng: Sp $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | progressive aspect <br> aspecto progresivo <br> enclitic \{ v : <br> also realized as -tape - -takc - $\operatorname{sak}$ ([sak] when it follows the $2^{\text {ni }}$ <br> person singular Respectful enclitic) |
| tapinio | Eng: $\mathrm{sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | (type of) armadillo tatu <br> n <br> Class III: |
| taqate | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | ```comb peine n Class II: acl. taqatel:``` |
| tog | Eng: $\mathrm{Sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | red <br> rojo <br> adj <br> Pel.. Lnger: toglek reddish (orange in color) ${ }^{\text {. }}$ |
| tomáte | Eng: $\mathrm{sp}:$ $\mathrm{ps}:$ Comments: | tomato <br> tomate <br> n <br> Class III: < Sp. tomette [tomate] tomato . |```tonseh Eng: then Sp: entonces ps: discourse marker Comments: : Sp. cmoncer [entonses] then warge Eng: where Sp: donde ps. interrogative Comments: it is normally followed by one of the deictic roots. in most cases ha `deictic (absent)` wagiay Eng: sea: river; Sp: mar: rio: ps: n Comments: Class III, PCI, wariaqua. wagayaq Eng: water Sp: agua ps: n Comments: Class III. waka Eng: cow Sp: vaca ps: n Comments: Class III, P(i. Wathal. Sp rucu[baka] cow. Eng: lazy (F) Sp: vago(F) ps: adj Comments: U walayk. PCl(M) walaciaya: M(F) walarial. walayk Eng: lazy (M) Sp: vago (M) ps: adj Comments: F walay: Ml(M) walagaqa M(Cl(F) walarai. waloconaq waloq wanána Eng: dumb Sp: tonto ps: n. adj Comments: Class III: PCI waluconar: Eng: cotton Sp: algodon ps: n Comments: Class III; Eng: banana Sp: banana ps: n Comments: - wanaina < Sp hcincma [banana] banana`.```
```waqale Eng: chicken hen Sp: pollo, gallina ps: n Comments: Class III, PCL waqa?cl we Eng: salt Sp: sal ps: n Comments: Class III: cf. ?wic there is. there exists`. Eng: out: outwards Sp: afuera: hacia atuera: ps: locative enclitic {v; Comments: --cg +wgi +wo Eng: inwards: hither; Sp: hacia adentro, hacia aqut. ps: enclitic {v: Comments: - -  wólsa Eng: bay Sp bolsa ps: n Comments: Class II: pCi wolsal. & Sp bolsa [bolsal bag. Eng: mortar Sp: mortero \rhos: n Comments: Class II, pel wyol. xúhtoke Eng: just as/when Sp: justo que ps: discourse marker Comments: ` Sp fusto que [xuhto ke] just as/when xwan Eng: John Sp Juan ps: n Comments: : Sp .Jum John` Eng: sharp (of knife, axe) (F) Sp: afilado (cuchillo. hacha)(F) ps: adj Comments: M. yacarayk; Pcl(M) yagaraqa: Pcl(F) yacarai.```
```yagarayk Eng: sharp (of knife, axe) (M) Sp: afilado (cuchillo. hacha) (M) ps: adj Comments: F yadaray: RCI.(M) yacaraqa. PCl.(F). ya(rarai. yagat Eng: rain Sp: lluvia pS: n Comments: Class III. yale Eng: man, male Sp: hombre, macho ps: n Comments: Class III, PCt yaler, PI yaleripi. yi Eng: ripe (M/F) Sp: maduro/a (M/F) ps: adj Comments: RCL(MF) yir: yim Eng: I person singular independent pronoun Sp. pronombre personal de 14}\mathrm{ persona singular ps: pronoun Comments yoryo yolo Eng: black pig Sp: chancho negro ps: n Comments: Class III, iCl yolo:.```


O 1993. Applied Image. Inc.. All Rignts Reserved


Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Appendix B. Section B. 4 for the phonemic inventory of (Argentinian) Spanish.

[^1]:    = Mocovi ahtake 'until’ < Sp. hasta que "until'

[^2]:    ${ }^{+}$Mocovi páto $<$Sp. pato ${ }^{\circ}$ duck ${ }^{-}$

[^3]:    " Mcv [ahtake] <Sp. hasta que 'until'

[^4]:    - In Pilaga there is an additional classifier hen 'general classifier'. used only when pointing out an entity physically proximate to the speaker. It can be used also with mass nouns with no specific reference and with nouns such as 'sky'. 'land/earth'. 'moon' or 'sun'. (Vidal 1997:82-83)
    (1) qomi? sa-liena-k hen lapat (Plg) pron.lpl 1-eat-pl class meat -We eat meat.' (Vidal 1997:82)
    (2) wio hen noop exist class water 'There is water.' (=pointing at it) (Vidal 1997:82)

[^5]:    "There are some discrepancies among the sources for Abipon However, I have taken Najlis (1906) as a source for the classifiers listed in the table since her work is based on that of the other sources

